



**HAL**  
open science

## Stabilité et instabilité dans les problèmes inverses

Mikhail Isaev

► **To cite this version:**

Mikhail Isaev. Stabilité et instabilité dans les problèmes inverses. Equations aux dérivées partielles [math.AP]. Ecole Polytechnique X, 2013. Français. NNT: . pastel-00912298

**HAL Id: pastel-00912298**

**<https://pastel.hal.science/pastel-00912298v1>**

Submitted on 1 Dec 2013

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.



Thèse pour l'obtention du titre de  
DOCTEUR DE L'ÉCOLE POLYTECHNIQUE

Specialité : *Mathématiques appliquées*

par

Mikhail Isaev

# Stabilité et instabilité dans les problèmes inverses

*Président du jury* : Trong Tuong Truong (Université de Cergy-Pontoise)  
*Rapporteurs* : Thorsten Hohage (Georg-August-Universität Göttingen)  
Luca Rondi (Università degli Studi di Trieste)  
*Examineurs* : Laurent Bourgeois (ENSTA ParisTech)  
Josselin Garnier (Université Paris VII)  
Houssein Haddar (École Polytechnique)  
*Directeur de thèse* : Roman G. Novikov (École Polytechnique)

27 Novembre 2013



## Remerciements

En été 2010, à Moscou, j'ai été invité à participer à un séminaire sur les équations quasi-linéaires et les problèmes inverses, qui a été organisé par Gennadi Henkin, Roman Novikov et Alexandre Shananin. C'est ainsi que j'ai eu la chance de découvrir cette discipline et de mettre en contact avec le personne qui allait être mon directeur de thèse. Sans cette occasion, rien ne dit que la présente thèse serait achevée, ni même commencée. Je suis reconnaissant à Alexandre Shananin pour le soutien tout au long de mes études à l'Institut de physique et de technologie de Moscou, et surtout pour l'invitation à ce séminaire.

Je remercie également et très sincèrement Roman Novikov, qui a dirigé mes recherches pendant ces années de thèse. Par son aide, sa disponibilité et ses conseils, il m'a permis d'aller rapidement au cœur de problèmes de grand intérêt et d'accomplir cette thèse. Je voudrais lui adresser ma plus profonde reconnaissance et lui dire toute mon admiration pour ses valeurs tant humaines que professionnelles.

Je suis très honoré d'avoir comme rapporteurs Thorsten Hohage et Luca Rondi, des véritables spécialistes des domaines traités dans la thèse. Je remercie également Laurent Bourgeois, Josselin Garnier, Houssein Haddar et Trong Tuong Truong pour avoir accepté de faire partie du jury.

Mes remerciements vont aussi à tous les membres du CMAP et tous les doctorants de l'école doctorale dont j'ai fait la connaissance pendant la thèse pour l'ambiance amicale, les conversations intéressantes, activités sportives et autres moments exceptionnels passés ensemble.

Je tiens également à remercier mes amis Anna, Artem et Caroline, Citlali et Gautier, Elena et Vladimir ainsi que tous les membres des équipes de football «XO» et «Red Alert» pour leur présence, leur conseils utiles, nos matches de foot, nos soirées jeux de société, nos fêtes et nos dîners.

Je remercie ma chère épouse Kseniia, mes parents et mon frère pour leur patience et leur soutien, pour m'encourager à faire mon choix professionnel.



## Contents

Remerciements	iii
Abstract	ix
Introduction	1
Bibliography	17
<b>Paper A.</b> Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem in multidimensions	1
1. Introduction	1
2. Stability estimates	3
3. Faddeev functions	4
4. Proof of Theorem 2.1	7
Bibliography	11
<b>Paper B.</b> Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals	1
1. Introduction	1
2. Stability estimates and main results	2
3. Some basic properties of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map	5
4. A fat metric space and a thin metric space	9
5. Proofs of the main results	13
6. Bessel functions	14
Bibliography	17
<b>Paper C.</b> Instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem at high energies	1
1. Introduction	1
2. Main results	3
3. Some properties of solutions of the Schrödinger equation in the unit ball	5
4. Proofs of Proposition 2.1 and Theorem 2.1	7
5. Proof of Lemma 3.2	9
Bibliography	15

<b>Paper D.</b>	Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map	1
1.	Introduction	1
2.	Stability estimates	3
3.	Some basic properties of the impedance boundary map	6
4.	Faddeev functions	10
5.	Proof of Theorem 2.1	12
6.	Buckhgeim-type analogs of the Faddeev functions	15
7.	Proof of Theorem 2.2	16
8.	Proof of estimates (6.8)	18
9.	Proof of symmetry (3.12)	20
	Bibliography	23
<b>Paper E.</b>	Reconstruction of a potential from the impedance boundary map	1
1.	Introduction	1
2.	Scattering data	3
3.	Main results	6
4.	Proofs of Theorem 3.1 and Propositions 3.1, 3.2, 3.4	10
5.	Proof of Proposition 3.3	15
6.	Proofs of properties (4.4), (4.5)	17
	Bibliography	23
<b>Paper F.</b>	New global stability estimates for monochromatic inverse acoustic scattering	1
1.	Introduction	1
2.	Faddeev functions	3
3.	Proofs of Theorem 1.1 and Theorem 1.2	6
	Bibliography	11
<b>Paper G.</b>	Exponential instability in the inverse scattering problem on the energy interval	1
1.	Introduction	1
2.	Stability and instability estimates	3
3.	Some basic analytic properties of the scattering amplitude	4
4.	A fat metric space and a thin metric space	6
5.	Proof of Theorem 2.2	9
	Bibliography	11
<b>Paper H.</b>	Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for near-field inverse scattering in multidimensions	1
1.	Introduction	1
2.	Stability estimates	3

CONTENTS

vii

3. Alessandrini-type identity for near-field scattering	4
4. Faddeev functions	5
5. Proof of Theorem 2.1	7
6. Buckhgeim-type analogs of the Faddeev functions	11
7. Proof of Theorem 2.2	12
8. Proof of Lemma 3.1	14
Bibliography	17





## Abstract

In this thesis we focus on stability and instability issues in some classical inverse problems for the Schrödinger equation and the acoustic equation in dimension  $d \geq 2$ . The problems considered are the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem, the near-field and the far-field inverse scattering problems. Stability and instability results presented in the thesis complement each other and contribute to a better understanding of the nature of the aforementioned problems. In particular, we prove new global stability estimates which explicitly depend on coefficient regularity and energy. In addition, we consider the inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy with boundary measurements represented as the impedance boundary map (or Robin-to-Robin map). We prove global stability estimates for determining potential from boundary measurements in this impedance representation. Moreover, similar techniques also give a global reconstruction procedure for this problem.

## Résumé

Dans cette thèse nous nous intéressons aux questions de stabilité et d'instabilité dans certains problèmes inverses classiques pour l'équation de Schrödinger et l'équation acoustique en dimension  $d \geq 2$ . Les problèmes considérés sont le problème inverse de Gel'fand de valeurs au bord et les problèmes inverses de diffusion en champ proche et en champ lointain. Les résultats de stabilité et d'instabilité présentés dans cette thèse se complètent mutuellement et contribuent à une meilleure compréhension de la nature des problèmes précités. En particulier, nous démontrons des nouvelles estimations de stabilité globale qui dépendent explicitement de la régularité du coefficient et de l'énergie. En outre, nous considérons le problème inverse de valeurs au bord pour l'équation de Schrödinger à l'énergie fixée avec des mesures frontières représentées comme l'opérateur frontière d'impédance (ou l'opérateur Robin-Robin). Nous démontrons des estimations de stabilité globale pour détermination du potentiel à partir de mesures frontières dans cette représentation d'impédance. De plus, des techniques similaires donnent aussi une procédure de reconstruction globale pour ce problème.



## Introduction

This thesis consists of several papers in which we explore different aspects of some classical inverse problems for the Schrödinger equation and the acoustic equation in dimension  $d \geq 2$ . The problems in question are the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem, the near-field and the far-field inverse scattering problems.

According to problems under consideration, papers are divided into three groups. The first deals with the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem in the usual formulation in which the boundary measurements are represented as the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map.

- A.** M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov, *Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem in multidimensions*, J. of Inverse and Ill-posed Probl., Vol. 20(3), 2012, 313–325.
- B.** M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 19(3), 2011, 453–473.
- C.** M.I. Isaev, *Instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem at high energies*, Applicable Analysis, 2012, DOI:10.1080/00036811.2012.731501.

In the second group we continue to consider the inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation but in the case when the boundary measurements are treated as the impedance boundary map (or Robin-to-Robin map).

- D.** M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov, *Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map*, Algebra and Analysis, Vol. 25(1), 2013, 37–63.
- E.** M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov, *Reconstruction of a potential from the impedance boundary map*, Eurasian Journal of Mathematical and Computer Applications, Vol. 1(1), 2013, 5–28.

The third group of papers is devoted to inverse scattering problems.

- F.** M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for monochromatic inverse acoustic scattering*, SIAM Journal on Mathematical Analysis, Vol. 45(3), 2013, 1495–1504.
- G.** M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the inverse scattering problem on the energy interval*, Func. Anal. i ego Pril., Vol. 47(3), 2013, 28–36.
- H.** M.I. Isaev, *Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for near-field inverse scattering in multidimensions*, Journal of Mathematics, Hindawi Publishing Corp., 2013, DOI:10.1155/2013/318154.

Many physical processes are described by models consisting of systems of partial differential equations. The coefficients of these equations describe the properties of the medium where these processes take place. The so-called inverse problem lies in finding unknown parameters of the model on the basis of the observed data. Most of inverse problems are known to be ill-posed in general, see [8], [46] for an introduction to this theory. This weakness constitutes a severe difficulty for the numerical treatment. Theoretical stability and instability results enables us to quantify ill-posedness of such problems.

One important example is the problem of reconstructing from boundary measurements unknown potential  $v$  of the equation

$$(0.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in D,$$

where

$$(0.2) \quad \begin{aligned} D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2, \\ \text{with } \partial D \in C^2, \end{aligned}$$

$$(0.3) \quad v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D).$$

Equation (0.1) can be considered as the stationary Schrödinger equation of quantum mechanics at fixed energy  $E$ . Equation (0.1) at fixed  $E$  arises also in acoustics and electrodynamics.

As the observed data we consider the Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v(E)$  defined by

$$\mathcal{C}_v(E) = \left\{ \left( \psi|_{\partial D}, \frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\nu}|_{\partial D} \right) : \begin{array}{l} \text{for all sufficiently regular solutions } \psi \text{ of} \\ \text{equation (0.1) in } \bar{D} = D \cup \partial D \end{array} \right\},$$

where  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ .

We consider the following inverse boundary value problem:

PROBLEM 1. *Given  $\mathcal{C}_v(E)$ , find  $v$ .*

Problem 1 can be considered as the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation (see [30], [54]). Note that in the initial Gel'fand formulation energy  $E$  was not fixed and boundary measurements were considered as an operator relating  $\psi|_{\partial D}$  and  $\frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\nu}|_{\partial D}$  for  $\psi$  satisfying (0.1). At zero energy this problem can be considered also as a generalization of the Calderón problem of the electrical impedance tomography (see [20], [54]).

Under additional assumption that

$$(0.4) \quad E \text{ is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D$$

the Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v(E)$  can be represented as the graph of the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map  $\hat{\Phi}_v(E)$  defined by

$$\hat{\Phi}_v(E)(\psi|_{\partial D}) = \frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\nu}|_{\partial D}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of (0.1) in  $\bar{D}$ .

The usual formulation of Problem 1 is the following:

PROBLEM 1a. *Given  $\hat{\Phi}_v(E)$ , find  $v$ .*

We consider different variations of this problem: the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map  $\hat{\Phi}_v(E)$  can be given either for some fixed energy  $E$  satisfying (0.4) or on the union of the energy intervals  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  such that condition (0.4) is fulfilled for any  $E \in S$ .

There is a wide literature on Problem 1 (especially for Problem 1a). This includes, in particular, the following issues: (a) uniqueness, (b) reconstruction, (c) stability.

Global uniqueness for Problem 1a in the case of energy intervals was obtained for the first time by R.G. Novikov (see Theorem 5.4 in [37]). Some global reconstruction method for Problem 1 was proposed for the first time in [37] also. Global uniqueness theorems and global reconstruction methods in the case of fixed energy were given for the first time in [54] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [16] in dimension  $d = 2$ .

Global stability estimates for Problem 1a were given for the first time in [1] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [67] in dimension  $d = 2$ . A principal improvement of the result of [1] was given recently in [65] (for the zero energy case): stability of [65] optimally increases with increasing regularity of  $v$ .

Note that for the Calderón problem (of the electrical impedance tomography) in its initial formulation the global uniqueness was firstly proved in [75] for  $d \geq 3$  and in [50] for  $d = 2$ . Global logarithmic stability estimates for this problem were given for the first time in [1] for  $d \geq 3$  and [47] for  $d = 2$ . Principal increasing of global stability of [1], [47] for the regular coefficient case was found in [65] for  $d \geq 3$  and [72] for  $d = 2$ . In addition, for the case of piecewise constant or piecewise real analytic conductivity the first uniqueness results for the Calderón problem in dimension  $d \geq 2$  were given in [26], [43]. Lipschitz stability estimate for the case of piecewise constant conductivity was proved in [3], [6] and additional studies in this direction were fulfilled in [11], [69]. An abstract general schema for investigating similar stability questions in different inverse problems is given in [15].

The optimality of the logarithmic stability estimates of [1], [47] with their principal effectivization of [65], [72] was shown in [48] (up to the value of the exponent). Note also that similar instability results for the elliptic inverse problem concerning the determination of inclusions in a conductor by different kinds of boundary measurements and the inverse obstacle acoustic scattering problems were given in [24], where some general scheme for investigating questions of this type of instability has been also proposed.

Problem 1 can be also considered for the case when the observed data are given only on a part of the boundary, see, for example, [2], [5], [17], [25], [40], [42] and references therein. In addition, Problem 1 can be also considered in its versions on manifolds, see, for example, [9], [10], [35], [38], [39], [73] and references therein.

On the other hand, it was found in [58], [60] (see also [63], [68]) that for inverse problems for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy  $E$  in dimension  $d \geq 2$  (like

Problem 1) there is a Hölder stability modulo an error term rapidly decaying as  $E \rightarrow +\infty$  (at least for the regular coefficient case). This phenomena of increasing stability with respect to some parameter such as energy or wave number has been also observed numerically (see, for example, [22] for the inverse obstacle scattering problem).

In addition, for Problem 1a for  $d = 3$ , global energy dependent stability estimates changing from logarithmic type to Hölder type for high energies were given in [41]. However, there is no efficient stability increasing with respect to increasing coefficient regularity in these results of [41]. An additional study, motivated by [41], [65], was given in [51].

In Paper **A** we prove new global Hölder-logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1a in dimension  $d \geq 3$  for the regular coefficient case. Our estimates are given in uniform norm for coefficient difference and related stability efficiently increases with increasing energy and/or coefficient regularity.

In order to formulate the necessary assumptions we consider the Sobolev spaces:

$$(0.5) \quad W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) = \{v : \partial^J v \in \mathbb{L}^1(\mathbb{R}^d), |J| \leq m\}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\},$$

where  $J \in (\mathbb{N} \cup \{0\})^d$ ,  $|J| = \sum_{i=1}^d J_i$ ,  $\partial^J v(x) = \frac{\partial^{|J|} v(x)}{\partial x_1^{J_1} \dots \partial x_d^{J_d}}$ . The norm in the Sobolev space  $W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d)$  is defined by  $\|v\|_{m,1} = \max_{|J| \leq m} \|\partial^J v\|_{\mathbb{L}^1(\mathbb{R}^d)}$ .

Let

$$s_0 = \frac{m-d}{m}, \quad s_1 = \frac{m-d}{d}, \quad s_2 = m-d.$$

**THEOREM 0.1** (Paper **A**). *Let  $D$  satisfy (0.2), where  $d \geq 3$ . Let  $v_j \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $m > d$ ,  $\text{supp } v_j \subset D$  and  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$  for some  $N > 0$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (0.4) for some fixed real  $E$ . Let  $\hat{\Phi}_1(E)$  and  $\hat{\Phi}_2(E)$  denote the Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(0.6) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad 0 < s \leq s_1,$$

where  $C = C(N, D, m, s, E) > 0$ ,  $\delta = \|\hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ . In addition, for  $E \geq 0$ ,  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and any  $\alpha, \beta \in [0, s_1]$ ,  $\alpha + \beta \leq s_1$ ,

$$(0.7) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq A(1 + \sqrt{E})\delta^\tau + B(1 + \sqrt{E})^{-\alpha} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-\beta},$$

where  $A = A(N, D, m, \tau) > 0$  and  $B = B(N, D, m, \tau) > 0$ .

**REMARK 0.1.** Estimate (0.6) for  $s = s_0$  is a variation of the aforementioned logarithmic stability result of [1] (see also [65]). This result was improved in [65] for  $E = 0$  and  $d = 3$ : estimate (0.6) holds for  $s = s_2$ . A principal advantage with respect to the result of [1] is that

$$s_1 \rightarrow +\infty \text{ and } s_2 \rightarrow +\infty \quad \text{as } m \rightarrow +\infty.$$

In particular cases, Hölder-logarithmic stability estimate (0.7) becomes coherent (although less strong) with respect to results of [60], [63], [65]. Concerning two-dimensional analogs of results of Theorem 0.1, see [58], [68], [71], [72].

The proof of Theorem 0.1 is technically very similar to the proof of estimate (0.6) for  $s = s_0$ , see [1], [65]. The fundamental object used is a special family of solutions  $\psi(x, k)$  of equation (0.1), depending on a complex parameter  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d$  such that  $k^2 = k_1^2 + k_2^2 + \dots + k_d^2 = E \in \mathbb{R}$ . These functions were introduced for the first time by L.D. Faddeev [28], [29] in quantum scattering and are also called *complex geometrical optics solutions*. The Faddeev functions are (non-analytic) continuation to the complex domain of functions of the classical scattering theory for the Schrödinger equation: their main property is an exponential asymptotic condition with a linear phase depending on the complex parameter  $k$ .

We would like to mention that in the case of  $E = 0$ , under the assumptions of Theorem 0.1, according to the aforementioned results of [48], estimate (0.6) can not hold with  $s > m(2d - 1)/d$  for real-values potentials and with  $s > m$  for complex potentials.

In Paper **B** we give an extension of the instability estimates of [48] to the case of the non-zero energy as well as to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals.

Let us call interval  $I = [a, b] \subset \mathbb{R}$  as a  $\sigma$ -regular interval if for any potential  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  with  $\|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \sigma$  and any  $E \in I$  condition (0.4) is fulfilled. Let  $B(x, r)$  denote the open ball of radius  $r$  centred at  $x$ .

**THEOREM 0.2** ([Paper **B**]). *Let  $D = B(0, 1) \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . Let  $\sigma > 0$ . Let  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  be the union of  $\sigma$ -regular intervals. Then for any  $m > 0$  and any  $\mu \geq 0$  there is a constant  $\beta > 0$ , such that for any  $\epsilon \in (0, \sigma/3)$  and any real-valued  $v_0 \in C^m(D)$  with  $\|v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \sigma/3$  and  $\text{supp } v_0 \subset B(0, 1/3)$  there exist real-valued potentials  $v_1, v_2 \in C^m(D)$ , also supported in  $B(0, 1/3)$ , such that*

$$(0.8) \quad \begin{aligned} \sup_{E \in S} \left( \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{H^{-\mu} \rightarrow H^\mu} \right) &\leq \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2m}}\right), \\ \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\geq \epsilon, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{C^m(D)} &\leq \beta, \quad i = 1, 2, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq \epsilon, \quad i = 1, 2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_1(E), \hat{\Phi}_2(E)$  are the Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively, and  $H^\mu = W^{\mu, 2}$  denotes the standard Sobolev space on the sphere  $S^{d-1} = \partial D$ .

The proof of Theorem 0.2 is based on a purely topological argument, which goes back to A.N. Kolmogorov and V.M. Tihomirov [44].

In addition to Theorem 0.2, we consider an explicit instability example with a complex potential given in [48]. We show that it gives exponential instability even in case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals. Let us consider



the cylindrical variables  $(r_1, \theta, x') \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}/2\pi\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^{d-2}$ , where  $x' = (x_3, \dots, x_d)$ ,  $r_1 \cos \theta = x_1$  and  $r_1 \sin \theta = x_2$ . We take some function  $\phi \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^2)$  supported in  $B(0, 1/3) \cap \{x_1 > 1/4\}$  such that  $\|\phi\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty} = 1$ .

**THEOREM 0.3** ([Paper **B**]). *Let  $D = B(0, 1) \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . For  $\sigma > 0$ ,  $m > 0$  and integer  $n > 0$  consider the union  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  of  $\sigma$ -regular intervals and define the complex potential*

$$v_{nm}(x) = \frac{\sigma}{3} n^{-m} e^{in\theta} \phi(r_1, |x'|).$$

*Then  $\|v_{mn}\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} = \frac{\sigma}{3} n^{-m}$  and for every  $\mu \geq 0$  and  $m > 0$  there are constants  $c, c'$  such that  $\|v_{mn}\|_{C^m(D)} \leq c$  and for every  $n$*

$$\sup_{E \in S} \left( \|\hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{H^{-\mu} \rightarrow H^\mu} \right) \leq c' 2^{-n/4},$$

*where  $\hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E), \hat{\Phi}_0(E)$  are the DtN maps for  $v_{mn}$  and  $v_0 \equiv 0$ , respectively.*

In some important sense, this is stronger than Theorem 0.2. Indeed, if we take  $\epsilon = \frac{\sigma}{3} n^{-m}$  we obtain (0.8) with  $\exp(-C\epsilon^{-1/m})$  in the right-hand side. An explicit real-valued counterexample should be difficult to find from  $v_{mn}$ . This is due to nonlinearity of the map  $v \rightarrow \hat{\Phi}_v(E)$ .

**REMARK 0.2.** For sufficient large  $\mu$  one can see that

$$\|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)} \leq c_\mu \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{H^{-\mu} \rightarrow H^\mu}.$$

So Theorems 0.2 and 0.3 imply, in particular, that the estimate

$$\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C \sup_{E \in S} (\ln(3 + \delta(E)^{-1}))^{-s},$$

where  $C = C(N, D, m, S)$  and  $\delta(E) = \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ , can not hold with  $s > 2m$  for real-valued potentials and with  $s > m$  for complex potentials. Thus Theorems 0.2 and 0.3 show optimality of logarithmic stability results of [1], [47], [65], [67], [72] in considerably stronger sense that results of [48].

Paper **C** is devoted to the substantiation of optimality of Hölder-logarithmic stability estimate (0.7). The main result is the following theorem:

**THEOREM 0.4** ([Paper **C**]). *Let  $D = B(0, 1) \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . Then for any fixed constants  $A, B, \kappa, \tau, \varepsilon > 0$ ,  $m > d$  and  $s_3 > m$  there exist some energy level  $E > 0$  and some potential  $v \in C^m(D)$  such that condition (0.4) holds for potentials  $v$  and  $v_0 \equiv 0$ , simultaneously,  $\text{supp } v \subset D$ ,  $\|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \varepsilon$ ,  $\|v\|_{C^m(D)} \leq c$ , where  $c = c(d, m) > 0$ , but*

$$\|v - v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} > A(1 + \sqrt{E})^\kappa \delta^\tau + B(1 + \sqrt{E})^{2(s-s_3)} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s}$$

*for any  $s \in [0, s_3]$ , where  $\hat{\Phi}(E), \hat{\Phi}_0(E)$  are the Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps for  $v$  and  $v_0$ , respectively, and  $\delta = \|\hat{\Phi}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ .*

REMARK 0.3. Theorem 0.4 shows, in particular, that estimate (0.7) can not hold for any  $\alpha, \beta \geq 0$ ,  $\alpha + 2\beta > 2m$ . In similar sense, as a corollary of Theorem 0.4, one can obtain also an optimality of the stability results of [58], [60], [63], [68].

The proof of Theorem 0.4 is based on instability examples with complex potentials. Examples of this type are considered in Theorem 0.3 and were given for the first time in [48] for showing exponential instability in Problem 1 in the zero energy case.

Now we consider another representation of the Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v(E)$ . Let us define the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  by

$$\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E) ([\psi]_\alpha) = [\psi]_{\alpha-\pi/2}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of equation (0.1) in  $\bar{D} = D \cup \partial D$ , where

$$(0.9) \quad [\psi]_\alpha = [\psi(x)]_\alpha = \cos \alpha \psi(x) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu} |_{\partial D}(x), \quad x \in \partial D, \quad \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$

and  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ . One can show (see Lemma 3.2 in Paper **D**) that there is not more than a countable number of  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $E$  is an eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$  with the boundary condition

$$(0.10) \quad \cos \alpha \psi |_{\partial D} - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu} |_{\partial D} = 0.$$

Therefore, for any energy level  $E$  we can assume that for some fixed  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$

$$(0.11) \quad \begin{aligned} E \text{ is not an eigenvalue for the operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D \\ \text{with boundary condition (0.10)} \end{aligned}$$

and, as a corollary,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  can be defined correctly.

We consider  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  as an operator representation of all possible boundary measurements for the physical model described by (0.1). Note that the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  is reduced to the Dirichlet-to-Neumann (DtN) map if  $\alpha = 0$  and is reduced to the Neumann-to-Dirichlet (NtD) map if  $\alpha = \pi/2$ . The map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  can be called also as the Robin-to-Robin map. General Robin-to-Robin map was considered, in particular, in [31].

Problem 1 can be formulated as follows:

PROBLEM 1b. *Given  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ , find  $v$ .*

It should be noted that in most of previous works on inverse boundary value problems for equation (0.1) at fixed  $E$  it was assumed in one way or another that  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$ , see [1], [48], [54], [65], [67], [68], [72]. Nevertheless, the results of [16] can be considered as global uniqueness and reconstruction results for Problem 1b in dimension  $d = 2$  with general  $\alpha$ .

In Paper **D** we give global stability estimates for Problem 1b in dimension  $d \geq 2$  with general  $\alpha$ . The cases  $d \geq 3$  and  $d = 2$  are treated separately.

For  $d \geq 3$  we assume for simplicity that

$$(0.12) \quad v \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ for some } m > d, \text{ supp } v \subset D,$$

where  $W^{m,1}$  denotes the Sobolev space of  $m$ -times smooth functions in  $\mathbb{L}^1$ , see (0.5).

**THEOREM 0.5 (Paper D).** *Let  $D$  satisfy (0.2), where  $d \geq 3$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (0.12) and (0.11) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E)$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(0.13) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad 0 < s \leq (m - d)/m,$$

where  $C_\alpha = C_\alpha(N, D, m, s, E)$ ,  $\delta_\alpha = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ .

For  $d = 2$  we assume for simplicity that

$$(0.14) \quad v \in C^2(\bar{D}), \quad \text{supp } v \subset D.$$

**THEOREM 0.6 (Paper D).** *Let  $D$  satisfy (0.2), where  $d = 2$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (0.14) and (0.11) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\|v_j\|_{C^2(\bar{D})} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E)$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1})))^2, \quad 0 < s \leq 3/4,$$

where  $C_\alpha = C_\alpha(N, D, s, E)$ ,  $\delta_\alpha = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ .

**REMARK 0.4.** In the case of  $\alpha = 0$  (DtN case) results of Theorems 0.5 and 0.6 are reduced to logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1a. Estimate (0.13) with  $\alpha = 0$  is a variation of the result of [1] (see also [65]). Theorem 0.6 for  $\alpha = 0$  was given in [67] with  $s = 1/2$  and in [70] with  $s = 3/4$ .

Theorems 0.5 and 0.6 imply the following corollary:

**COROLLARY 0.7 (Paper D).** *Let  $D$  satisfy (0.2). Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (0.12) or (0.14) for  $d \geq 3$  or  $d = 2$ , respectively. Then*

- for  $d \geq 3$  and  $0 < s \leq (m - d)/m$

$$(0.15) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \min_{\alpha \in \mathbb{R}} C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s},$$

- for  $d = 2$  and  $0 < s \leq 3/4$ ,

$$\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \min_{\alpha \in \mathbb{R}} C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1})))^2,$$

where  $C_\alpha$  and  $\delta_\alpha$  at fixed  $\alpha$  are the same that in Theorem 0.5 or Theorem 0.6 for  $d \geq 3$  or  $d = 2$ , respectively.

Actually, Corollary 0.7 can be considered as global stability estimate for determining potential  $v$  from its Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v(E)$  for equation (0.1) at fixed energy  $E$ , where  $d \geq 2$ .

The proofs of Theorems 0.5 and 0.6 are based on the following identity:

**THEOREM 0.8 (Paper **D**).** *Let  $D$  satisfy (0.2). Let two potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (0.3), (0.11) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1, v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(0.16) \quad \int_D (v_1 - v_2) \psi_1 \psi_2 dx = \int_{\partial D} [\psi_1]_\alpha \left( \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} \right) [\psi_2]_\alpha dx$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi_1$  and  $\psi_2$  of equation (0.1) in  $\bar{D}$  with  $v = v_1$  and  $v = v_2$ , respectively, where  $[\psi]_\alpha$  is defined by (0.9).

Identity (0.16) for  $\alpha = 0$  is reduced to Alessandrini's identity (Lemma 1 of [1]).

In addition, an important role in the proofs of Theorem 0.5 and 0.6 is played by the aforementioned Faddeev functions and their analogs for  $d = 2$  which go back to Bukhgeim's paper [16].

**REMARK 0.5.** The stability estimates of Theorems 0.5 and 0.6 admit principal improvement in the sense described in [65], [66], [72]. In particular, Theorem 0.5 with  $s = m - d$  (for  $d = 3$  and  $E = 0$ ) follows from results presented in Paper **D** and results presented in Section 8 of [65]. In addition, estimates (0.13) and (0.15) for  $s = (m - d)/d$  admit a proof technically very similar to the proof of Theorem 0.1.

Furthermore, proceeding from the methods used in the proofs of Theorem 0.5 and 0.6 (in particular, Theorem 0.8), one can obtain the following corollary:

**COROLLARY 0.9 (Paper **D**).** *Under assumptions (0.2) and (0.3), real-valued potential  $v$  is uniquely determined by its Cauchy data  $\mathcal{C}_v(E)$  at fixed real energy  $E$ .*

Actually, under additional assumptions (0.12), (0.14) for  $d \geq 3$  and  $d = 2$ , respectively, Corollary 0.9 follows from Corollary 0.7 immediately.

To our knowledge the result of Corollary 0.9 for  $d \geq 3$  was not yet completely proved in the literature.

We would like to note that the inverse scattering problem, i.e. the reconstruction of a potential in the Schrödinger equation from its (generalised) scattering amplitude, was proposed and studied much earlier than Problem 1. This problem comes initially from quantum mechanics (see [29]), but afterwards it appeared in several other context, for instance nonlinear evolution equations (see [7], [37, Chapter 1], [32] for a survey of results).

In Paper **E** we give formulas and equations for finding (generalized) scattering data from the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v}(E)$  with general  $\alpha$ . Combining these results with results of [32], [33], [37], [50], [55]-[59], [60]-[64], [68], we obtain efficient reconstruction methods for Problem 1 in multidimensions with general  $\alpha$ . To our knowledge these results are new already for the Neumann-to-Dirichlet case.

Our approach for finding a potential  $v$  in the domain  $D$  from its impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  at fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$  is shown by the following schema:

- (1)  $v^0 \rightarrow S_E^0, \hat{M}_{\alpha,v^0}(E)$  via direct problem methods,
- (2)  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v^0}(E), \hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E), S_E^0 \rightarrow S_E$  as described in Paper **E**,
- (3)  $S_E \rightarrow v$  as described in [32], [33], [37], [55]-[59], [60]-[64], [68],

where  $S_E$  and  $S_E^0$  denote (generalized) scattering data for the unknown potential  $v$  and some known base potential  $v^0$ , respectively. Step (2) consists in solving Fredholm linear integral equations of the second type and using explicit formulas (for more detailed information, see Paper **E**).

In particular, in Paper **E** we give the first mathematically justified approach for reconstructing coefficient  $v$  from boundary measurements for (0.1) for  $d \geq 3$  via inverse scattering without the assumption that  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$ . In addition, numerical efficiency of related inverse scattering techniques was shown in [4], [14], [18], [19]; see also [13].

Now we proceed to analyzing of some scattering problems. First, we consider the three-dimensional stationary acoustic equation at frequency  $\omega$  in an inhomogeneous medium with refractive index  $n$

$$(0.17) \quad \Delta\psi + \omega^2 n(x)\psi = 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \omega > 0,$$

where

$$(0.18) \quad \begin{aligned} (1-n) &\in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3) \text{ for some } m > 3, \\ \operatorname{Im} n(x) &\geq 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \\ \operatorname{supp}(1-n) &\subset B_{r_1} \text{ for some } r_1 > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where  $W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  denotes the Sobolev space of  $m$ -times smooth functions in  $\mathbb{L}^1$  (see for details (0.5)) and  $B_r = B(0, r)$  is the open ball of radius  $r$  centered at 0.

Let  $G^+(x, y, \omega)$  denote the Green function for the operator  $\Delta + \omega^2 n(x)$  with the Sommerfeld radiation condition:

$$(0.19) \quad \begin{aligned} (\Delta + \omega^2 n(x)) G^+(x, y, \omega) &= \delta(x - y), \\ \lim_{|x| \rightarrow \infty} |x| \left( \frac{\partial G^+}{\partial |x|}(x, y, \omega) - i\omega G^+(x, y, \omega) \right) &= 0, \\ &\text{uniformly for all directions } \hat{x} = x/|x|, \\ &x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \omega > 0. \end{aligned}$$

It is known that, under assumptions (0.18), the function  $G^+$  is uniquely specified by (0.19), see, for example, [36], [23].

We consider, in particular, the following near-field inverse scattering problem for equation (0.17):

**PROBLEM 2.** *Given  $G^+$  on  $\partial B_r \times \partial B_r$  for fixed  $\omega > 0$  and  $r > r_1$ , find  $n$  on  $B_{r_1}$ .*

Consider also the solutions  $\psi^+(x, k)$ ,  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $k^2 = \omega^2$ , of equation (0.17) specified by the following asymptotic condition:

$$(0.20) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi^+(x, k) &= e^{ikx} - 2\pi^2 \frac{e^{i|k||x|}}{|x|} f\left(k, |k| \frac{x}{|x|}\right) + o\left(\frac{1}{|x|}\right) \\ &\text{as } |x| \rightarrow \infty \left(\text{uniformly in } \frac{x}{|x|}\right), \end{aligned}$$

with some a priori unknown  $f$ .

The function  $f$  on  $\mathcal{M}_\omega = \{k \in \mathbb{R}^3, l \in \mathbb{R}^3 : k^2 = l^2 = \omega^2\}$  arising in (0.20) is the classical scattering amplitude for equation (0.17). For more information on direct scattering for equation (0.17), see, for example, [29] and [52].

In addition to Problem 2, we consider also the following far-field inverse scattering problem for equation (0.17):

**PROBLEM 3.** *Given  $f$  on  $\mathcal{M}_\omega$  for some fixed  $\omega > 0$ , find  $n$  on  $B_{r_1}$ .*

In [12] it was shown that the near-field data of Problem 2 are uniquely determined by the far-field data of Problem 3 and vice versa.

Global uniqueness for Problems 2 and 3 was proved for the first time in [54]; in addition, this proof is constructive. For more information on reconstruction methods for Problems 2 and 3 see [4], [36], [49], [54], [60], [68] and references therein.

The main results of Paper **F** consist of the following two theorems:

**THEOREM 0.10 (Paper **F**).** *Let  $N > 0$  and  $r > r_1$  be fixed constants. Then there exists a positive constant  $C$  (depending only on  $m$ ,  $\omega$ ,  $r_1$ ,  $r$  and  $N$ ) such that for all refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$  satisfying  $\|1 - n_1\|_{m,1}, \|1 - n_2\|_{m,1} < N$  and  $\text{supp}(1 - n_1), \text{supp}(1 - n_2) \subset B_{r_1}$ , the following estimate holds:*

$$(0.21) \quad \|n_1 - n_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)} \leq C (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad s = \frac{m-3}{3},$$

where  $\delta = \|G_1^+ - G_2^+\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}$  and  $G_1^+, G_2^+$  are the near-field scattering data for the refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$ , respectively, at fixed frequency  $\omega$ .

**THEOREM 0.11 (Paper **F**).** *Let  $N > 0$  and  $0 < \epsilon < \frac{m-3}{3}$  be fixed constants. Then there exists a positive constant  $C$  (depending only on  $m$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omega$ ,  $r_1$  and  $N$ ) such that for all refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$  satisfying  $\|1 - n_1\|_{m,1}, \|1 - n_2\|_{m,1} < N$ ,  $\text{supp}(1 - n_1), \text{supp}(1 - n_2) \subset B_{r_1}$ , the following estimate holds:*

$$(0.22) \quad \|n_1 - n_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)} \leq C (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s+\epsilon}, \quad s = \frac{m-3}{3},$$

where  $\delta = \|f_1 - f_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathcal{M}_\omega)}$  and  $f_1, f_2$  denote the scattering amplitudes for the refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$ , respectively, at fixed frequency  $\omega$ .

REMARK 0.6. For some regularity dependent  $s$  but always smaller than 1 the stability estimates of Theorems 0.10 and 0.11 were proved in [36]. Possibility of estimates (0.21), (0.22) with  $s > 1$  was formulated in [36] as an open problem, see page 685 of [36]. Our estimates (0.21), (0.22) with  $s = \frac{m-3}{3}$  give a solution of this problem. Indeed,

$$s = \frac{m-3}{3} \rightarrow +\infty \quad \text{as} \quad m \rightarrow +\infty.$$

The proofs of Theorem 0.10 and 0.11 use, in particular, properties of the Faddeev functions for equation (0.17) considered as the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy  $E = \omega^2$  and the results of [36] consisting in reducing estimates of the form (0.22) for Problem 3 to estimates of the form (0.21) for Problem 2.

We would like to note that logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 3 of the form (0.22) (with the exponent  $s$  always smaller than 1) were obtained by P. Stefanov in [74] earlier than in [36]. However, to guarantee some stability in Problem 3, he used in [74] the special norm for the scattering amplitude  $f$  on  $\mathcal{M}_\omega$  defined as follows:

$$\|f\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} = \left\{ \sum_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{e\omega} \right)^{2j_1 + 2\sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{e\omega} \right)^{2j_2 + 2\sigma_2} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(\omega)|^2 \right\}^{1/2},$$

where  $a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(\omega)$ ,  $0 \leq j_1$ ,  $1 \leq p_1 \leq 2j_1 + 1$ ,  $0 \leq j_2$ ,  $1 \leq p_2 \leq 2j_2 + 1$ , denote the coefficients in the basis of the spherical harmonics  $\{Y_{j_1}^{p_1} \times Y_{j_2}^{p_2}\}$  in the space  $\mathbb{L}^2(S^2)$ :

$$f(k, l) = \sum_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(\omega) Y_{j_1}^{p_1} \left( \frac{k}{|k|} \right) Y_{j_2}^{p_2} \left( \frac{l}{|l|} \right).$$

where  $S^2 = \partial B_1 = \partial B(0, 1)$  is the unit sphere in  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

If a function  $f$  on  $\mathcal{M}_\omega$  is the scattering amplitude for some refractive indice  $n$  satisfying (0.18) and supported in  $B(0, \rho)$ , where  $0 < \rho < r_1$ , then

$$|a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(\omega)| \leq C(\omega, \|1 - n\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}) \left( \frac{e\omega\rho}{(2j_1 + 1)r_1} \right)^{j_1 + 3/2} \left( \frac{e\omega\rho}{(2j_2 + 1)r_1} \right)^{j_2 + 3/2}$$

and, therefore,  $\|f\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} < \infty$ , see estimates of Proposition 2.2 of [74].

In Paper **G** we prove the following instability result:

THEOREM 0.12 (Paper **G**). *Let  $D = B(0, 1) \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Let  $I = [\omega_1, \omega_2]$  be the interval in  $\mathbb{R}$ , such that  $\omega_1 > 0$ . Then for any  $m > 0$ ,  $s > 2m$  and any real  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2$  there are constants  $\beta > 0$  and  $N > 0$ , such that for any real-valued  $v_0 \in C^m(D)$  with  $\|v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq N$ ,  $\text{supp } v_0 \subset B(0, 1/2)$  and any  $\epsilon \in (0, N)$ , there are real-valued  $v_1, v_2 \in C^m(D)$ , also supported in  $B(0, 1/2)$ , such that*

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{\omega \in I} (\|f_1 - f_2\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2}) &\leq \exp(-\epsilon^{-1/s}), \\ \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\geq \epsilon, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq \epsilon, \quad i = 1, 2, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{C^m(D)} &\leq \beta, \quad i = 1, 2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $f_1, f_2$  are the scattering amplitudes for refractive indices  $n_1 \equiv 1 - v_1$  and  $n_2 \equiv 1 - v_2$ , respectively, for equation (0.17). In addition, in the case of fixed frequency  $\omega_1 = \omega_2$  the condition  $s > 2m$  can be replaced by  $s > 5m/3$ .

The proof of Theorem 0.12 is based on a purely topological argument, which goes back to A.N. Kolmogorov and V.M. Tihomirov [44]. Similar ideas was used in the proof of Theorem 0.2, see also [24], [48].

REMARK 0.7. Theorem 0.12 implies, in particular, that for any real  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  the estimate

$$\|n_1 - n_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C \sup_{\omega \in I} (\ln(3 + \delta_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2}(\omega)^{-1}))^{-s}$$

where  $C = C(N, D, m, I)$  and  $\delta_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2}(\omega) = \|f_1 - f_2\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ , can not hold with  $s > 2m$  in the case of the scattering amplitude given on the interval of frequencies and with  $s > 5m/3$  in the case of fixed frequency. Thus Theorem 0.12 shows optimality of the logarithmic stability result of [74] (up to the value of the exponent). Taking into account that Stefanov's norm  $\|f_1 - f_2\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2}$  is stronger than norm  $\|f_1 - f_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathcal{M}_\omega)}$ , we obtain also the optimality of estimate (0.22) (up to the value of the exponent  $s$ ).

Now we focus on inverse scattering problems for the Schrödinger equation

$$(0.23) \quad L\psi = E\psi, \quad L = -\Delta + v(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2,$$

where

$v$  is sufficiently regular real-valued function in  $\mathbb{R}^d$   
with sufficient decay at infinity.

These problems have a long history and there are many important results on this subject, see [4], [7], [12], [14], [16], [18], [19], [21], [23], [27]-[30], [32]-[34], [36], [37], [49], [52]-[63], [68], [74], [76]-[79] and references therein.

We consider the resolvent  $R(E)$  of the Schrödinger operator  $L$  in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ :

$$R(E) = (L - E)^{-1}, \quad E \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(L),$$

where  $\sigma(L)$  is the spectrum of  $L$  in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ . We assume that  $R(x, y, E)$  denotes the Schwartz kernel of  $R(E)$  as of an integral operator. We consider also

$$R^+(x, y, E) = R(x, y, E + i0), \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad E \in \mathbb{R}_+.$$

We recall that in the framework of equation (0.23) the function  $R^+(x, y, E)$  describes scattering of the spherical waves

$$R_0^+(x, y, E) = -\frac{i}{4} \left( \frac{\sqrt{E}}{2\pi|x-y|} \right)^{\frac{d-2}{2}} H_{\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(\sqrt{E}|x-y|),$$

generated by a source at  $y$  (where  $H_\mu^{(1)}$  is the Hankel function of the first kind of order  $\mu$ ). We recall also that  $R^+(x, y, E)$  is the Green function for  $L - E$ ,  $E \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , with the Sommerfeld radiation condition at infinity.



In addition, the function

$$S^+(x, y, E) = R^+(x, y, E) - R_0^+(x, y, E),$$

$$x, y \in \partial B_r, \quad E \in \mathbb{R}_+, \quad r \in \mathbb{R}_+,$$

is considered as near-field scattering data for equation (0.23), where  $B_r = B(r, 0)$  is the open ball of radius  $r$  centered at 0.

We consider, in particular, the following near-field inverse scattering problem for equation (0.23):

**PROBLEM 4.** *Given  $S^+$  on  $\partial B_r \times \partial B_r$  for some fixed  $r, E \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , find  $v$  on  $B_r$ .*

This problem can be considered under the assumption that  $v$  is a priori known on  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r$ . Actually, in the present work we consider Problem 4 under the assumption that  $v \equiv 0$  on  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r$  for some fixed  $r \in \mathbb{R}_+$ .

It is well-known that the near-field scattering data of Problem 4 uniquely and efficiently determine the scattering amplitude  $f$  for equation (0.23) at fixed energy  $E$ , see [12]. Therefore, approaches of [4], [16], [18], [27], [37], [54], [56], [59], [60], [74] can be applied to Problem 4 via this reduction.

In addition, it is also known that the near-field data of Problem 4 uniquely determine the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map in the case when  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator  $L$  in  $B_r$ , see [49], [54]. Therefore, approaches of [1], [16], [41], [48], [54], [61]-[68], [70]-[72], [75] can be also applied to Problem 4 via this reduction.

However, in some cases it is much more optimal to deal with Problem 4 directly, see, for example, aforementioned logarithmic stability results of [36] and Paper **F** in dimension  $d = 3$  for Problem 2.

Motivated by results of [41], [51], [58], [60], [63], [68], [71] and Paper **A** (see estimate (0.7) of Theorem 0.1), we study in Paper **H** the phenomena of increasing stability for Problem 4 with respect to energy  $E$ .

In particular, in dimension  $d \geq 3$  we prove the following Hölder-logarithmic stability estimate:

**THEOREM 0.13** (Paper **H**). *Let  $E > 0$  and  $r > r_1 > 0$  be given constants. Let dimension  $d \geq 3$  and potentials  $v_1, v_2$  be real-valued such that  $v_j \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $m > d$ ,  $\text{supp } v_j \subset B_{r_1}$  and  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$  for some  $N > 0$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Let  $S_1^+(E)$  and  $S_2^+(E)$  denote the near-field scattering data for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then for  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and any  $s \in [0, s_1]$  the following estimate holds:*

$$(0.24) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq A(1 + E)^{\frac{5}{2}} \delta^\tau + B(1 + E)^{\frac{s-s_1}{2}} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s},$$

where  $s_1 = \frac{m-d}{d}$ ,  $\delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}$ , and constants  $A, B > 0$  depend only on  $N, m, d, r, \tau$ .

**REMARK 0.8.** The main feature of estimate (0.24) is the explicit dependence on the energy  $E$ . This estimate consist of two parts, the first is Hölder and the second

is logarithmic; when  $E$  increases, the logarithmic part decreases and the Hölder part becomes dominant.

The proof of Theorem 0.13 is based on ideas and formulas used in the proofs of Theorems 0.1, 0.5 and 0.10.

In addition, in dimension  $d = 2$  we prove the following logarithmic stability estimate:

**THEOREM 0.14.** *Let  $E > 0$  and  $r > r_1 > 0$  be given constants. Let dimension  $d = 2$  and and potentials  $v_1, v_2$  be real-valued such that  $v_j \in C^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $\text{supp } v_j \subset B_{r_1}$  and  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$  for some  $N > 0$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Let  $S_1^+(E)$  and  $S_2^+(E)$  denote the near-field scattering data for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq C (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-3/4} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta^{-1})))^2,$$

where  $\delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}$  and  $C > 0$  depends only on  $N, m, r$ .

The proof of Theorem 0.14 is based on ideas and formulas used in the proofs of Theorems 0.6 and 0.10.

Note also that the aforementioned Theorem 0.11 of Paper **F** also contributes to the inverse scattering theory for the Schrödinger equation (0.23) at fixed energy  $E$ .



## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl.Anal., Vol. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] G. Alessandrini, K. Kim, *Single-logarithmic stability for the Calderón problem with local data*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 20, 2012, no. 4, 389–400.
- [3] G. Alessandrini, S. Vassella, *Lipschitz stability for the inverse conductivity problem*, Adv. in Appl. Math., Vol. 35, 2005, no.2, 207–241.
- [4] N.V. Alexeenko, V.A. Burov and O.D. Rumyantseva, *Solution of the three-dimensional acoustical inverse scattering problem. The modified Novikov algorithm*, Acoust. J. 54(3), 2008, 469-482 (in Russian), English transl.: Acoust. Phys. 54(3), 2008, 407–419.
- [5] H. Ammari, J. Garnier, K. Solna, *Partial data resolving power of conductivity imaging from boundary measurements*, SIAM J. Math. Anal. 45, 2013, no. 3, 1704–1722.
- [6] V. Bacchelli, S. Vessella, *Lipschitz stability for a stationary 2D inverse problem with unknown polygonal boundary*, Inverse Problems 22, 2006, no. 5, 1627–1658.
- [7] R. Beals, R. R. Coifman, *Multidimensional inverse scatterings and nonlinear partial differential equations*, Pseudodifferential operators and applications (Notre Dame, Ind., 1984), 45–70, Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., 43, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1985.
- [8] L. Beilina, M.V. Klibanov, *Approximate global convergence and adaptivity for coefficient inverse problems*, Springer (New York), 2012. 407 pp.
- [9] M.I. Belishev, *The Calderón problem for two-dimensional manifolds by the BC-method*, SIAM J. Math. Anal. 35, 2003, no. 1, 172–182.
- [10] M.I. Belishev, V.A. Sharafutdinov, *Dirichlet-to-Neumann operator on differential forms*, Bull. Sci. Math. 132, 2008, no. 2, 128–145.
- [11] E. Beretta, M.V. De Hoop and L. Qiu, *Lipschitz stability of an inverse boundary problem for a Schrödinger type equation*, Proceedings of the Project Review, Geo-Mathematical Imaging Group (Purdue University, West Lafayette IN), Vol. 1, 2012, 155–171.
- [12] Yu.M. Berezanskii, *The uniqueness theorem in the inverse problem of spectral analysis for the Schrodinger equation*. Trudy Moskov. Mat. Obsc. 7 (1958) 1-62 (in Russian).
- [13] J. Bikowski, K. Knudsen, J.L. Mueller, *Direct numerical reconstruction of conductivities in three dimensions using scattering transforms*. Inverse Problems 27(1), 2011, 015002, 19 pp.
- [14] A.V. Bogatyrev, V.A. Burov, S.A. Morozov, O.D. Rumyantseva, E.G. Sukhov, *Numerical realization of algorithm for exact solution of two-dimensional monochromatic inverse problem of acoustical scattering*, Acoust. Imaging 25, 2000, 65–70.
- [15] L. Bourgeois, *A remark on Lipschitz stability for inverse problems*, C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Ser. I, vol. 351, pp. 187–190, 2013
- [16] A.L. Bukhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 16, 2008, no. 1, 19–33.
- [17] A.L. Bukhgeim, G. Uhlmann, *Recovering a potential from partial Cauchy data*, Comm. PDE 27 (3,4), 2002, 653–668.

- [18] V.A. Burov, N.V. Alekseenko, O.D. Rumyantseva, *Multifrequency generalization of the Novikov algorithm for the two-dimensional inverse scattering problem*, Acoustical Physics 55, 2009, no. 6, 843–856.
- [19] V.A. Burov, A.S. Shurup, O.D. Rumyantseva, D.I. Zotov, *Functional-analytical solution of the problem of acoustic tomography from point transducer data*, Izvestiya Rossiiskoi Akademii Nauk. Seriya Fizicheskaya 76(12), 2012, 1524–1529 (in Russian); Engl. Transl.: Bulletin of the Russian Academy of Sciences. Physics 76(12), 2012, 1365–1370.
- [20] A.P. Calderón, *On an inverse boundary problem*, Seminar on Numerical Analysis and its Applications to Continuum Physics, Soc. Brasileira de Matematica, Rio de Janeiro, 1980, 61–73.
- [21] K. Chadan, P.C. Sabatier, *Inverse Problems in Quantum Scattering Theory*, 2nd edn. Springer, Berlin, 1989, 499 p.
- [22] D. Colton, H. Haddar, M. Piana, *The linear sampling method in inverse electromagnetic scattering theory*, Inverse Problems 19, 2003, S105–S137.
- [23] D. Colton, R. Kress, *Inverse Acoustic and Electromagnetic Scattering Theory*, 2nd. ed. Springer, Berlin, 1998, 334 pp.
- [24] M. Di Cristo and L. Rondi *Examples of exponential instability for inverse inclusion and scattering problems* Inverse Problems. Vol. 19, 2003, 685–701.
- [25] D. Dos Santos Ferreira, C.E. Kenig, J. Sjöstrand, G. Uhlmann, *On the linearized local Calderón problem*, Math. Res. Lett. 16, 2009, no. 6, 955–970.
- [26] V. Druskin, *The unique solution of the inverse problem in electrical surveying and electrical well logging for piecewise-constant conductivity*, Physics of the Solid Earth, Vol. 18(1), 1982, 51–53.
- [27] G. Eskin, J. Ralston, *Inverse scattering problem for the Schrödinger equation with magnetic potential at a fixed energy*, Comm. Math. Phys., 1995, V. 173, no 1., 199–224.
- [28] L.D. Faddeev, *Growing solutions of the Schrödinger equation*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 165, N.3, 1965, 514–517 (in Russian); English Transl.: Sov. Phys. Dokl. 10, 1966, 1033–1035.
- [29] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*, Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, pp. 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Nauch. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow(in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.
- [30] I.M. Gel’fand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [31] F. Gesztesy and M. Mitrea, *Robin-to-Robin Maps and Krein-Type Resolvent Formulas for Schrödinger Operators on Bounded Lipschitz Domains*, Modern Analysis and Applications Operator Theory: Advances and Applications, Volume 191, 2009, Part 1, 81–113.
- [32] P.G. Grinevich, *The scattering transform for the two-dimensional Schrödinger operator with a potential that decreases at infinity at fixed nonzero energy*, (Russian) Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 55, 2000, no. 6(336), 3–70; translation in Russian Math. Surveys 55, 2000, no. 6, 1015–1083.
- [33] P.G. Grinevich, S.P. Novikov, *Two-dimensional inverse scattering problem for negative energies and generalized-analytic functions. 1. Energies below the ground state*, Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22:1, 1988, 23–33 (Russian); English translation: Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 19–27.
- [34] C. Guillarmou, M. Salo, L. Tzou, *Inverse scattering at fixed energy for surfaces with Euclidean ends*, Communications in Math. Physics, 2011, Vol. 303, Iss. 3, 761–784.
- [35] C. Guillarmou, L. Tzou, *Calderón inverse problem with partial data on Riemann surfaces*, Duke Math. J. 158, 2011, no. 1, 83–120.
- [36] P. Hähner, T. Hohage, *New stability estimates for the inverse acoustic inhomogeneous medium problem and applications*, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 33(3), 2001, 670–685.
- [37] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk, Vol. 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv., Vol. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.

- [38] G.M. Henkin, V. Michel *The inverse Dirichlet-Neumann problem for nodal curves*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 67, 2012, no. 6(408), 101–124(in Russian); English transl. Russian Math. Surveys 67, 2012, no. 6, 1069–1089.
- [39] G.M. Henkin, M. Santacesaria, *Gel'fand-Calderón's inverse problem for anisotropic conductivities on bordered surfaces in  $R^3$* , Int. Math. Res. Not. IMRN 2012, no.4, 781–809.
- [40] O.Y. Imanuvilov, G. Uhlmann, M. Yamamoto, *The Calderón problem with partial data in two dimensions*, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 23, 2010, 655–691.
- [41] V. Isakov, *Increasing stability for the Schrödinger potential from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S 4, 2011, no. 3, 631–640.
- [42] C. Kenig, J. Sjöstrand, G. Uhlmann, *The Calderón Problem with Partial Data*, Ann. of Math. (2) 165 2007, no. 2, 567–591.
- [43] R. Kohn, M. Vogelius, *Determining conductivity by boundary measurements II*, Interior results, Comm. Pure Appl. Math., Vol. 38, 1985, 643–667.
- [44] A.N. Kolmogorov, V.M. Tikhomirov  *$\epsilon$ -entropy and  $\epsilon$ -capacity in functional spaces* Usp. Mat. Nauk 14, 1959, 3-86 (in Russian) (Engl. Transl. Am. Math. Soc. Transl. 17, 1961, 277–364).
- [45] M. Lassas, G. Uhlmann, *On determining a Riemann manifold from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map*, Ann. Sci. Ecole Norm. Sup. 34(4), 2001, 771–787.
- [46] M.M. Lavrent'ev, V.G. Romanov, S.P. Shishatskii, *Ill-posed problems of mathematical physics and analysis*, Translated from the Russian by J. R. Schulenberger. Translation edited by Lev J. Leifman. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 64. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1986. vi+290 pp.
- [47] L. Liu, *Stability Estimates for the Two-Dimensional Inverse Conductivity Problem*, Ph.D. thesis, Department of Mathematics, University of Rochester, New York, 1997.
- [48] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems, Vol. 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [49] A. Nachman, *Reconstructions from boundary measurements*, Ann. Math. 128, 1988, 531–576.
- [50] A. Nachman, *Global uniqueness for a two-dimensional inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. Math., Vol. 143, 1996, 71–96.
- [51] S. Nagayasu, G. Uhlmann, J.-N. Wang, *Increasing stability in an inverse problem for the acoustic equation*, Inverse Problems 29, 2013, 025013(11pp).
- [52] R.G. Newton, *Inverse Schrödinger scattering in three dimensions*. Texts and Monographs in Physics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1989. x+170 pp.
- [53] F. Nicoleau, *An inverse scattering problem for the Schrödinger equation in a semiclassical process*, J. Math. Pures Appl. 86(9), 2006,, no. 6, 463–470.
- [54] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$* , Funkt. Anal. i ego Prilozhen., Vol. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl.: Funct. Anal. Appl., Vol. 22, 1988, 263–272.
- [55] R.G. Novikov, *The inverse scattering problem on a fixed energy level for the two-dimensional Schrödinger operator*, J.Funct. Anal. 103, 1992, 409–463.
- [56] R.G. Novikov, *The inverse scattering problem at fixed energy for three-dimensional Schrödinger equation with an exponentially decreasing potential*, Comm. Math. Phys., 1994, no. 3, 569–595.
- [57] R.G. Novikov,  *$\bar{\partial}$ -method with nonzero background potential. Application to inverse scattering for the two-dimensional acoustic equation*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 21, no. 3-4, 1996, 597–618.
- [58] R.G. Novikov, *Rapidly converging approximation in inverse quantum scattering in dimension 2*, Physics Letters A 238, 1998, 73–78.
- [59] R.G. Novikov, *Approximate solution of the inverse problem of quantum scattering theory with fixed energy in dimension 2*, Proceedings of the Steklov Mathematical Institute 225, 1999,

- Solitony Geom. Topol. na Perekrest., 301-318 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. in Proc. Steklov Inst. Math. 225, no. 2, 1999 , 285–302.
- [60] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*. IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [61] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [62] R.G. Novikov, *On non-overdetermined inverse scattering at zero energy in three dimensions*, Ann. Scuola Norm. Sup. Pisa Cl. Sci. 5, 2006, 279–328.
- [63] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to monochromatic inverse scattering in three dimensions*, J. Geom. Anal 18, 2008, 612–631.
- [64] R.G. Novikov, *An effectivization of the global reconstruction in the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in three dimensions*, Contemporary Mathematics, 494, 2009, 161–184.
- [65] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderón inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [66] R.G. Novikov, N.N. Novikova, *On stable determination of potential by boundary measurements*, ESAIM: Proceedings 26, 2009, 94–99.
- [67] R.G. Novikov, M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderón inverse problem in two dimensions*, J.Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 18(7), 2010, 765–785.
- [68] R.G. Novikov, M. Santacesaria, *Monochromatic Reconstruction Algorithms for Two-dimensional Multi-channel Inverse Problems*, Int. Math. Res. Notes 6, 2013, 1205–1229.
- [69] L. Rondi, *A remark on a paper by Alessandrini and Vessella*, Adv. in Appl. Math. Vol. 36(1), 2006, 67–69.
- [70] M. Santacesaria, *Global stability for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bull. Sci. Math., Vol. 136, Iss. 7, 2012, 731–744.
- [71] M. Santacesaria, *Stability estimates for an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation at negative energy in two dimensions*, Applicable Analysis, 2013, Vol. 92, No. 8, 1666–1681.
- [72] M. Santacesaria, *New global stability estimates for the Calderón inverse problem in two dimensions*, J. Inst. Math. Jussieu, Vol. 12(3), 2013, 553–569.
- [73] V.A. Sharafutdinov, *The geometric problem of electrical impedance tomography in the disk*, (Russian) Sibirsk. Mat. Zh. 52, 2011, no. 1, 223–238; english translation in Sib. Math. J. 52, 2011, no. 1, 178–190.
- [74] P. Stefanov, *Stability of the inverse problem in potential scattering at fixed energy*, Annales de l'institut Fourier, tome 40, N4, 1990, 867–884.
- [75] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math., Vol. 125, 1987, 153–169.
- [76] A. Vasy, X.-P. Wang, *Inverse scattering with fixed energy for dilation-analytic potentials*, Inverse Problems, 20, 2004, 1349–1354.
- [77] X.-P. Wang, *On the uniqueness of inverse scattering for  $N$ -body systems*, Inverse Problems, 10(3), 1994, 765–784.
- [78] R. Weder, D. Yafaev, *On inverse scattering at a fixed energy for potentials with a regular behaviour at infinity*, Inverse Problems, 21, 2005, 1937–1952.
- [79] R. Weder, D. Yafaev, *Inverse scattering at a fixed energy for long-range potentials*, Inverse Probl. Imaging 1, 2007, no. 1, 217–224.

# PAPER A





## PAPER A

# Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem in multidimensions

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV AND ROMAN G. NOVIKOV

ABSTRACT. We prove new global Hölder-logarithmic stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem at fixed energy in dimension  $d \geq 3$ . Our estimates are given in uniform norm for coefficient difference and related stability efficiently increases with increasing energy and/or coefficient regularity. Comparisons with preceding results in this direction are given.

### 1. Introduction

We consider the Schrödinger equation

$$(1.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in D,$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2, \\ \text{with } \partial D \in C^2, \end{aligned}$$

$$(1.3) \quad v \in L^\infty(D).$$

Consider the map  $\hat{\Phi} = \hat{\Phi}(E)$  such that

$$(1.4) \quad \hat{\Phi}(E)(\psi|_{\partial D}) = \frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\nu}|_{\partial D}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of (1.1) in  $\bar{D} = D \cup \partial D$ , where  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ . Here we assume also that

$$(1.5) \quad E \text{ is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D.$$

The map  $\hat{\Phi} = \hat{\Phi}(E)$  is called the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map and is considered as boundary measurements.

We consider the following inverse boundary value problem for equation (1.1):

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $\hat{\Phi}$  for some fixed  $E$ , find  $v$ .

This problem can be considered as the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy (see [10], [23]). At zero energy this problem can be considered also as a generalization of the Calderon problem of the electrical impedance tomography (see [6], [23]). Problem 1.1 can be also considered as an example of ill-posed problem: see [18], [4] for an introduction to this theory.

Problem 1.1 includes, in particular, the following questions: (a) uniqueness, (b) reconstruction, (c) stability.

Global uniqueness results and global reconstruction methods for Problem 1.1 were given for the first time in [23] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [5] in dimension  $d = 2$ .

Global logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1.1 were given for the first time in [1] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [30] in dimension  $d = 2$ . A principal improvement of the result of [1] was given recently in [29] (for the zero energy case): stability of [29] optimally increases with increasing regularity of  $v$ .

For the Calderon problem (of the electrical impedance tomography) in its initial formulation the global uniqueness was firstly proved in [36] for  $d \geq 3$  and in [21] for  $d = 2$ . Global logarithmic stability estimates for this problem were given for the first time in [1] for  $d \geq 3$  and [19] for  $d = 2$ . Principal increasing of global stability of [1], [19] for the regular coefficient case was found in [29] for  $d \geq 3$  and [34] for  $d = 2$ .

In addition, for the case of piecewise constant or piecewise real analytic conductivity the first uniqueness results for the Calderon problem in dimension  $d \geq 2$  were given in [7], [16]. Lipschitz stability estimate for the case of piecewise constant conductivity was proved in [2] and additional studies in this direction were fulfilled in [33].

Due to [20] the logarithmic stability results of [1], [19] with their principal effectivization of [29], [34] are optimal (up to the value of the exponent). An extension of the instability estimates of [20] to the case of the non-zero energy as well as to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals was given in [12].

On the other hand, it was found in [25], [26] (see also [28], [31]) that for inverse problems for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy  $E$  in dimension  $d \geq 2$  (like Problem 1.1) there is a Hölder stability modulo an error term rapidly decaying as  $E \rightarrow +\infty$  (at least for the regular coefficient case). In addition, for Problem 1.1 for  $d = 3$ , global energy dependent stability estimates changing from logarithmic type to Hölder type for high energies were given in [15]. However, there is no efficient stability increasing with respect to increasing coefficient regularity in these results of [15]. An additional study, motivated by [15], [29], was given in [22].

In the present work we give new global Hölder-logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d \geq 3$  for the regular coefficient case, see Theorem 2.1 and Remark 2.6. Our estimates are given in uniform norm for coefficient difference and related stability efficiently increases with increasing energy and/or coefficient regularity. In particular cases, our new estimates become coherent (although less

strong) with respect to results of [29], [26], see Remarks 2.2, 2.3. In general, our new estimates give some synthesis of several important preceding results.

## 2. Stability estimates

In this section we assume for simplicity that

$$(2.1) \quad v \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ for some } m > d, \text{ supp } v \subset D,$$

where

$$(2.2) \quad W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) = \{v : \partial^J v \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^d), |J| \leq m\}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \cup 0,$$

where

$$(2.3) \quad J \in (\mathbb{N} \cup 0)^d, |J| = \sum_{i=1}^d J_i, \quad \partial^J v(x) = \frac{\partial^{|J|} v(x)}{\partial x_1^{J_1} \dots \partial x_d^{J_d}}.$$

Let

$$(2.4) \quad \|v\|_{m,1} = \max_{|J| \leq m} \|\partial^J v\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^d)}.$$

Let

$$(2.5) \quad \|A\| \text{ denote the norm of an operator } A : \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D).$$

We recall that if  $v_1, v_2$  are potentials satisfying (1.3), (1.5) for some fixed  $E$ , then

$$(2.6) \quad \hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E) \text{ is a compact operator in } \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D),$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_1, \hat{\Phi}_2$  are the DtN maps for  $v_1, v_2$ , respectively, see [23], [27]. Note also that (2.1)  $\Rightarrow$  (1.3).

Let

$$(2.7) \quad s_0 = \frac{m-d}{m}, \quad s_1 = \frac{m-d}{d}, \quad s_2 = m-d.$$

**THEOREM 2.1.** *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2), where  $d \geq 3$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.1) and (1.5) for some fixed real  $E$ . Let  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $\hat{\Phi}_1(E)$  and  $\hat{\Phi}_2(E)$  denote the DtN maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(2.8) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C_1 (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad 0 < s \leq s_1,$$

where  $C_1 = C_1(N, D, m, s, E) > 0$ ,  $\delta = \|\hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.5). In addition, for  $E \geq 0$ ,  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and any  $s \in [0, s_1]$ ,

$$(2.9) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C_2(1 + \sqrt{E})\delta^\tau + C_3(1 + \sqrt{E})^{s-s_1} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s},$$

where  $C_2 = C_2(N, D, m, \tau) > 0$  and  $C_3 = C_3(N, D, m, \tau) > 0$ .

**REMARK 2.1.** Estimate (2.8) for  $s = s_0$  is a variation of the result of [1] (see also [29], [13]). One can see that estimate (2.8),  $s = s_1$ , of Theorem 2.1 is more strong (as much as  $s_1$  is greater than  $s_0$ ) than the aforementioned result going back to [1].

REMARK 2.2. Estimate (2.8) for  $s = s_2$ ,  $E = 0$ ,  $d = 3$  was proved in [29]. One can see that this estimate of [29] is more strong (as much as  $s_2$  is greater than  $s_1$ ) than estimate (2.8),  $s = s_1$ , of Theorem 2.1 for  $E = 0$ ,  $d = 3$ .

REMARK 2.3. Using results of [26] one can obtain estimate (2.9) for  $s = 0$ ,  $d = 3$ , with  $s_2$  in place of  $s_1$ , for sufficiently great  $E$  with respect to  $N$ . One can see that for this particular case the aforementioned corollary of [26] is more strong (as much as  $s_2$  is greater than  $s_1$ ) than estimate (2.9) of Theorem 2.1.

REMARK 2.4. In a similar way with results of [13], [14], estimates (2.8), (2.9) can be extended to the case when we do not assume that condition (1.5) is fulfilled and consider an appropriate impedance boundary map instead of the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map.

REMARK 2.5. Concerning two-dimensional analogs of results of Theorem 2.1, see [25], [31], [34], [35].

REMARK 2.6. Actually, in the proof of Theorem 2.1 we obtain the following estimate (see formula (4.19)):

$$(2.10) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq C_4 \sqrt{E + \rho^2} e^{2\rho L} \delta + C_5 (E + \rho^2)^{-s_1/2},$$

where  $L = \max_{x \in \partial D} |x|$ ,  $C_4 = C_4(N, D, m) > 0$ ,  $C_5 = C_5(N, D, m) > 0$  and parameter  $\rho > 0$  is such that  $E + \rho^2$  is sufficiently large:  $E + \rho^2 \geq C_6(N, D, m)$ . Estimates of Theorem 2.1 follow from estimate (2.10).

The proof of Theorem 2.1 and estimate (2.10) is given in Section 4 and is based on results recalled in Section 3. Actually, this proof is technically very similar to the proof of estimate (2.8) for  $s = s_0$ , see [1], [29], [13]. Possibility of such a proof of estimate (2.8) for  $s = s_1$ ,  $E = 0$  was mentioned, in particular, in [32].

### 3. Faddeev functions

We consider the Faddeev functions  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  (see [8], [9], [11], [23]):

$$(3.1) \quad G(x, k) = e^{ikx} g(x, k), \quad g(x, k) = -(2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{e^{i\xi x} d\xi}{\xi^2 + 2k\xi},$$

$$(3.2) \quad \psi(x, k) = e^{ikx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G(x - y, k) v(y) \psi(y, k) dy,$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d$ ,  $\text{Im } k \neq 0$ ,  $d \geq 3$ ,

$$(3.3) \quad h(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ilx} v(x) \psi(x, k) dx,$$

where

$$(3.4) \quad k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d, \quad k^2 = l^2, \quad \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0.$$

One can consider (3.2), (3.3) assuming that

$$(3.5) \quad \begin{aligned} &v \text{ is a sufficiently regular function on } \mathbb{R}^d \\ &\text{with sufficient decay at infinity.} \end{aligned}$$

For example, in connection with Problem 1.1, one can consider (3.2), (3.3) assuming that

$$(3.6) \quad v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D), \quad v \equiv 0 \text{ on } \mathbb{R} \setminus D.$$

We recall that (see [8], [9], [11], [23]):

- The function  $G$  satisfies the equation

$$(3.7) \quad (\Delta + k^2)G(x, k) = \delta(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d;$$

- Formula (3.2) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for

$$(3.8) \quad \psi = e^{ikx} \mu(x, k),$$

where  $\mu$  is sought in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ;

- As a corollary of (3.2), (3.1), (3.7),  $\psi$  satisfies (1.1) for  $E = k^2$ ;
- The Faddeev functions  $G, \psi, h$  are (non-analytic) continuation to the complex domain of functions of the classical scattering theory for the Schrödinger equation (in particular,  $h$  is a generalized "scattering" amplitude).

In addition,  $G, \psi, h$  in their zero energy restriction, that is for  $E = 0$ , were considered for the first time in [3]. The Faddeev functions  $G, \psi, h$  were, actually, rediscovered in [3].

Let

$$(3.9) \quad \begin{aligned} \Sigma_E &= \{k \in \mathbb{C}^d : k^2 = k_1^2 + \dots + k_d^2 = E\}, \\ \Theta_E &= \{k \in \Sigma_E, l \in \Sigma_E : \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l\}, \\ |k| &= (|\text{Re } k|^2 + |\text{Im } k|^2)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Under the assumptions of Theorem 2.1, we have that:

$$(3.10) \quad \mu(x, k) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as } |k| \rightarrow \infty$$

and, for any  $\sigma > 1$ ,

$$(3.11) \quad |\mu(x, k)| \leq \sigma \quad \text{for } |k| \geq r_1(N, D, m, \sigma),$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d, k \in \Sigma_E$ ;

$$(3.12) \quad \hat{v}(p) = \lim_{\substack{(k, l) \in \Theta_E, k - l = p \\ |\text{Im } k| = |\text{Im } l| \rightarrow \infty}} h(k, l) \quad \text{for any } p \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

$$(3.13) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}(p) - h(k, l)| &\leq \frac{c_1(D, m)N^2}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| &= |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho, \quad E + \rho^2 \geq r_2(N, D, m), \\ p^2 &\leq 4(E + \rho^2), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(3.14) \quad \hat{v}(p) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{ipx} v(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Results of the type (3.10), (3.11) go back to [3]. For more information concerning (3.11) see estimate (4.11) of [13]. Results of the type (3.12), (3.13) (with less precise right-hand side in (3.13)) go back to [11]. Estimate (3.13) follows, for example, from formulas (3.2), (3.3) and the estimate

$$(3.15) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\Lambda^{-s} g(k) \Lambda^{-s}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)} &= O(|k|^{-1}) \\ \text{as } |k| &\rightarrow \infty, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d, \end{aligned}$$

for  $s > 1/2$ , where  $g(k)$  denotes the integral operator with the Schwartz kernel  $g(x - y, k)$  and  $\Lambda$  denotes the multiplication operator by the function  $(1 + |x|^2)^{1/2}$ . Estimate (3.15) was formulated, first, in [17] for  $d \geq 3$ . Concerning proof of (3.15), see [37].

In addition, we have that:

$$(3.16) \quad \begin{aligned} h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l) &= (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi_1(x, -l)(v_2(x) - v_1(x))\psi_2(x, k) dx \\ &\quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0, \\ &\quad \text{and } v_1, v_2 \text{ satisfying (3.5),} \end{aligned}$$

$$(3.17) \quad \begin{aligned} h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l) &= (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\partial D} \psi_1(x, -l) \left[ (\hat{\Phi}_2 - \hat{\Phi}_1) \psi_2(\cdot, k) \right] (x) dx \\ &\quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0, \\ &\quad \text{and } v_1, v_2 \text{ satisfying (1.5), (3.6),} \end{aligned}$$

and, under assumptions of Theorem 2.1,

$$(3.18) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_1(p) - \hat{v}_2(p) - h_1(k, l) + h_2(k, l)| &\leq \frac{c_2(D, m)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \\ &\quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho, \\ &\quad E + \rho^2 \geq r_3(N, D, m), \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \end{aligned}$$

where  $h_j, \psi_j$  denote  $h$  and  $\psi$  of (3.3) and (3.2) for  $v = v_j$ , and  $\hat{\Phi}_j$  denotes the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map for  $v = v_j$ , where  $j = 1, 2$ .

Formulas (3.16), (3.17) were given in [24], [27]. Estimate (3.18) follows from (3.2), (3.15), (3.16) in a similar way as estimate (3.13) follows from (3.2), (3.3), (3.15).

#### 4. Proof of Theorem 2.1

Let

$$(4.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) &= \{u \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) : \|u\|_\mu < +\infty\}, \\ \|u\|_\mu &= \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d} (1 + |p|)^\mu |u(p)|, \quad \mu > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$(4.2) \quad \begin{aligned} w \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) &\implies \hat{w} \in \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \cap \mathcal{C}(\mathbb{R}^d), \\ \|\hat{w}\|_\mu &\leq c_3(m, d) \|w\|_{m,1} \quad \text{for } \mu = m, \end{aligned}$$

where  $W^{m,1}$ ,  $\mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty$  are the spaces of (2.2), (4.1),

$$(4.3) \quad \hat{w}(p) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{ipx} w(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Using the inverse Fourier transform formula

$$(4.4) \quad w(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ipx} \hat{w}(p) dp, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

we have that

$$(4.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq \sup_{x \in \bar{D}} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ipx} (\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)) dp \right| \leq \\ &\leq I_1(r) + I_2(r) \quad \text{for any } r > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(4.6) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(r) &= \int_{|p| \leq r} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp, \\ I_2(r) &= \int_{|p| \geq r} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp. \end{aligned}$$

Using (4.2), we obtain that

$$(4.7) \quad |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| \leq 2c_3(m, d) N(1 + |p|)^{-m}, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$



Due to (3.18), we have that

$$(4.8) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| + \frac{c_2(D, m)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}}, \\ &\text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho, \\ &E + \rho^2 \geq r_3(N, D, m), \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(4.9) \quad \begin{aligned} c_4 &= (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\partial D} dx, \quad L = \max_{x \in \partial D} |x|, \\ \delta &= \|\hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E)\|, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\|\hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.5).

Due to (3.17), we have that

$$(4.10) \quad \begin{aligned} |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| &\leq c_4 \|\psi_1(\cdot, -l)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)} \delta \|\psi_2(\cdot, k)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}, \\ &(k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0. \end{aligned}$$

Using (3.11), we find that

$$(4.11) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\psi(\cdot, k)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)} &\leq \sigma \exp\left(|\operatorname{Im} k|L\right), \\ k &\in \Sigma_E, \quad |k| \geq r_1(N, D, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Here and bellow in this section the constant  $\sigma$  is the same that in (3.11).

Combining (4.10) and (4.11), we obtain that

$$(4.12) \quad \begin{aligned} |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| &\leq c_4 \sigma^2 e^{2\rho L} \delta, \quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \\ &\rho = |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l|, \\ &E + \rho^2 \geq r_1^2(N, D, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Using (4.8), (4.12), we get that

$$(4.13) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq c_4 \sigma^2 e^{2\rho L} \delta + \frac{c_2(D, m)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}}, \\ &p \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \max\{r_1^2, r_3\}. \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(4.14) \quad \varepsilon = \left( \frac{1}{2c_2(D, m)Nc_5} \right)^{1/d}, \quad c_5 = \int_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d, |p| \leq 1} dp,$$

and  $r_4(N, D, m, \sigma) > 0$  be such that

$$(4.15) \quad E + \rho^2 \geq r_4(N, D, m, \sigma) \implies \begin{cases} E + \rho^2 \geq r_1^2(N, D, m, \sigma), \\ E + \rho^2 \geq r_3(N, D, m), \\ \left(\varepsilon(E + \rho^2)^{\frac{1}{2d}}\right)^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{cases}$$

Let

$$(4.16) \quad c_6 = \int_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d, |p|=1} dp.$$

Using (4.6), (4.13), we get that

$$(4.17) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(r) &\leq c_5 r^d \left( c_4 \sigma^2 e^{2\rho L} \delta + \frac{c_2(D, m) N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \right), \\ r &> 0, \quad r^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \\ E + \rho^2 &\geq r_4(N, D, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Using (4.6), (4.7), we find that, for any  $r > 0$ ,

$$(4.18) \quad I_2(r) \leq 2c_3(m, d) N c_6 \int_r^{+\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{m-d+1}} \leq \frac{2c_3(m, D) N c_6}{m-d} \frac{1}{r^{m-d}}.$$

Combining (4.5), (4.17), (4.18) for  $r = \varepsilon(E + \rho^2)^{\frac{1}{2d}}$  and (4.15), we get that

$$(4.19) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq c_7(N, D, m, \sigma) \sqrt{E + \rho^2} e^{2\rho L} \delta + \\ &+ c_8(N, D, m) (E + \rho^2)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}} + \frac{1}{2} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}, \\ E + \rho^2 &\geq r_4(N, D, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\tau' \in (0, 1)$  and

$$(4.20) \quad \beta = \frac{1 - \tau'}{2L}, \quad \rho = \beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}),$$

where  $\delta$  is so small that  $E + \rho^2 \geq r_4(N, D, m, \sigma)$ . Then due to (4.19), we have that

$$\begin{aligned}
(4.21) \quad & \frac{1}{2} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \\
& \leq c_7(N, D, m, \sigma) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{1/2} (3 + \delta^{-1})^{2\beta L} \delta + \\
& + c_8(N, D, m) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}} = \\
& = c_7(N, D, m, \sigma) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{1/2} (1 + 3\delta)^{1-\tau'} \delta^{\tau'} + \\
& + c_8(N, D, m) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}},
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\tau', \beta$  and  $\delta$  are the same as in (4.20).

Using (4.21), we obtain that

$$(4.22) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_9(N, D, E, m, \sigma, \tau') (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-\frac{m-d}{d}}$$

for  $\delta = \|\hat{\Phi}_2 - \hat{\Phi}_1\| \leq \delta_1(N, D, E, m, \sigma, \tau')$ , where  $\delta_1$  is a sufficiently small positive constant. Estimate (4.22) in the general case (with modified  $c_9$ ) follows from (4.22) for  $\delta \leq \delta_1(N, D, E, m, \sigma, \tau')$  and the property that

$$(4.23) \quad \|v_j\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_{10}(D, m)N.$$

This completes the proof of (2.8).

If  $E \geq 0$  then there is a constant  $\delta_2 = \delta_2(N, D, m, \sigma, \tau') > 0$  such that

$$(4.24) \quad \delta \in (0, \delta_2) \implies \begin{cases} E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \geq r_4(N, D, m, \sigma), \\ E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \leq \left( (1 + \sqrt{E})\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}) \right)^2, \\ \beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}) \geq 1, \end{cases}$$

where  $\beta$  is the same as in (4.20). Combining (4.21), (4.24), we obtain that for  $s \in [0, (m-d)/d]$ ,  $\tau \in (0, \tau')$  and  $\delta \in (0, \delta_2)$  the following estimate holds:

$$(4.25) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{L^\infty(D)} \leq c_{11}(1 + \sqrt{E})\delta^\tau + c_{12}(1 + \sqrt{E})^{s-\frac{m-d}{d}} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s},$$

where constants  $c_{11}, c_{12} > 0$  depend only on  $N, D, m, \sigma, \tau'$  and  $\tau$ .

Estimate (4.25) in the general case (with modified  $c_{11}$  and  $c_{12}$ ) follows from (4.25) for  $\delta \leq \delta_2(N, D, m, \sigma, \tau')$  and (4.23).

This completes the proof of (2.9)

### Acknowledgements

The second author was partially supported by the Russian Federation Government grant No. 2010-220-01-077.

## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl. Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] G. Alessandrini, S. Vassella, *Lipschitz stability for the inverse conductivity problem*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 35, 2005, no.2, 207–241.
- [3] R. Beals and R. Coifman, *Multidimensional inverse scattering and nonlinear partial differential equations*, Proc. Symp. Pure Math., 43, 1985, 45–70.
- [4] L. Beilina, M.V. Klibanov, *Approximate global convergence and adaptivity for coefficient inverse problems*, Springer (New York), 2012. 407 pp.
- [5] A. L. Bukhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 16, 2008, no. 1, 19–33.
- [6] Calderón, A.P., *On an inverse boundary problem*, Seminar on Numerical Analysis and its Applications to Continuum Physics, Soc. Brasileira de Matematica, Rio de Janeiro, 1980, 61–73.
- [7] V. Druskin, *The unique solution of the inverse problem in electrical surveying and electrical well logging for piecewise-constant conductivity*, Physics of the Solid Earth 18(1), 1982, 51–53.
- [8] L.D. Faddeev, *Growing solutions of the Schrödinger equation*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 165, N.3, 1965, 514–517 (in Russian); English Transl.: Sov. Phys. Dokl. 10, 1966, 1033-1035.
- [9] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*, Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Nauch. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow(in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.
- [10] I.M. Gelfand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [11] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93-152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [12] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 19(3), 2011, 453–473.
- [13] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map*, Algebra and Analysis, Vol. 25(1), 2013, 37–63.
- [14] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Reconstruction of a potential from the impedance boundary map*, Eurasian Journal of Mathematical and Computer Applications, Vol. 1(1), 2013, 5–28.
- [15] V. Isakov, *Increasing stability for the Schrödinger potential from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S 4, 2011, no. 3, 631–640.
- [16] R. Kohn, M. Vogelius, *Determining conductivity by boundary measurements II*, Interior results, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 38, 1985, 643–667.
- [17] R.B. Lavine and A.I. Nachman, *On the inverse scattering transform of the  $n$ -dimensional Schrödinger operator* Topics in Soliton Theory and Exactly Solvable Nonlinear Equations ed M Ablowitz, B Fuchssteiner and M Kruskal (Singapore: World Scientific), 1987, 33–44.
- [18] M.M. Lavrent'ev, V.G. Romanov, S.P. Shishatskii, *Ill-posed problems of mathematical physics and analysis*, Translated from the Russian by J. R. Schulenberger. Translation edited by Lev

- J. Leifman. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 64. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1986. vi+290 pp.
- [19] L. Liu, *Stability Estimates for the Two-Dimensional Inverse Conductivity Problem*, Ph.D. thesis, Department of Mathematics, University of Rochester, New York, 1997.
- [20] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems. 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [21] A. Nachman, *Global uniqueness for a two-dimensional inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. Math. 143, 1996, 71–96.
- [22] S. Nagayasu, G. Uhlmann, J.-N. Wang, *Increasing stability in an inverse problem for the acoustic equation*, Inverse Problems 29, 2013, 025013(11pp).
- [23] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272.
- [24] R.G. Novikov,  *$\bar{\partial}$ -method with nonzero background potential. Application to inverse scattering for the two-dimensional acoustic equation*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 21, 1996, no. 3-4, 597–618.
- [25] R.G. Novikov, *Rapidly converging approximation in inverse quantum scattering in dimension 2*, Physics Letters A 238, 1998, 73–78.
- [26] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*. IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [27] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [28] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to monochromatic inverse scattering in three dimensions*, J. Geom. Anal 18, 2008, 612–631.
- [29] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [30] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J.Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 18, Iss. 7, 2010, 765–785.
- [31] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Monochromatic Reconstruction Algorithms for Two-dimensional Multi-channel Inverse Problems*, Int. Math. Res. Notes 6, 2013, 1205–1229.
- [32] V.P. Palamodov, private communication of February 2011.
- [33] L. Rondi, *A remark on a paper by Alessandrini and Vessella*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 36 (1), 2006, 67–69.
- [34] M. Santacesaria, *New global stability estimates for the Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Journal of the Institute of Mathematics of Jussieu, Vol.12, Iss. 3, 2013, 553–569.
- [35] M. Santacesaria, *Stability estimates for an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation at negative energy in two dimensions*, Applicable Analysis, 2013, Vol. 92, No. 8, 1666–1681.
- [36] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math. 125, 1987, 153–169.
- [37] R. Weder, *Generalized limiting absorption method and multidimensional inverse scattering theory*, Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences, 14, 1991, 509–524.

# PAPER **B**



## PAPER B

# Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV

ABSTRACT. We consider the Gel'fand inverse problem and continue studies of [Mandache,2001]. We show that the Mandache-type instability remains valid even in the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals. These instability results show, in particular, that the logarithmic stability estimates of [Alessandrini,1988], [Novikov, Santacesaria,2010] and especially of [Novikov,2010] are optimal (up to the value of the exponent).

### 1. Introduction

We consider the Schrödinger equation

$$(1.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in D,$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2, \quad \partial D \in C^2, \quad v \in L^\infty(D).$$

Consider the map  $\hat{\Phi}(E)$  such that

$$(1.3) \quad \hat{\Phi}(E)(\psi|_{\partial D}) = \frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\nu}|_{\partial D}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of (1.1) in  $\bar{D} = D \cup \partial D$ , where  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ . Here we assume also that

$$(1.4) \quad E \text{ is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D.$$

The map  $\hat{\Phi}(E)$  is called the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map and is considered as boundary measurements.

We consider the following inverse boundary value problem for equation (1.1).

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $\hat{\Phi}$  on the union of the energy intervals  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$ , find  $v$ .

Here we suppose that condition (1.4) is fulfilled for any  $E \in S$ .

This problem can be considered as the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation on the energy intervals (see [5], [9]).



Problem 1.1 includes, in particular, the following questions: (a) uniqueness, (b) reconstruction, (c) stability.

Global uniqueness for Problem 1.1 was obtained for the first time by Novikov (see Theorem 5.3 in [6]). Some global reconstruction method for Problem 1.1 was proposed for the first time in [6] also. Global uniqueness theorems and global reconstruction methods in the case of fixed energy were given for the first time in [9] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [3] in dimension  $d = 2$ .

Global stability estimates for Problem 1.1 were given for the first time in [2] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [11] in dimension  $d = 2$ . The Alessandrini result of [2] was recently improved by Novikov in [10]. In the case of fixed energy, Mandache showed in [8] that these logarithmic stability results are optimal (up to the value of the exponent). Mandache-type instability estimates for inverse inclusion and scattering problems were given in [4], where some general scheme for investigating questions of this type of instability has been also proposed. Although some of the main results of this work can be represented within the general scheme of [4], it does not lead to a significant simplification of its complete proof.

In the present work we extend studies of Mandache to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals. The stability estimates and our instability results for Problem 1.1 are presented and discussed in Section 2. In Section 5 we prove the main results, using a ball packing and covering by ball arguments. In Section 3 we prove some basic properties of the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map, using some Lemmas about the Bessel functions which we proved in Section 6.

## 2. Stability estimates and main results

As in [10] we assume for simplicity that

$$(2.1) \quad \begin{aligned} &D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \partial D \in C^2, \\ &v \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ for some } m > d, \text{ supp } v \subset D, d \geq 2, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(2.2) \quad W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) = \{v : \partial^J v \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^d), |J| \leq m\}, m \in \mathbb{N} \cup 0,$$

where

$$(2.3) \quad J \in (\mathbb{N} \cup 0)^d, |J| = \sum_{i=1}^d J_i, \partial^J v(x) = \frac{\partial^{|J|} v(x)}{\partial x_1^{J_1} \dots \partial x_d^{J_d}}.$$

Let

$$(2.4) \quad \|v\|_{m,1} = \max_{|J| \leq m} \|\partial^J v\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^d)}.$$

We recall that if  $v_1, v_2$  are potentials satisfying (1.4),(1.3), where  $E$  and  $D$  are fixed, then

$$(2.5) \quad \hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2 \text{ is a compact operator in } L^\infty(\partial D),$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_1, \hat{\Phi}_2$  are the DtN maps for  $v_1, v_2$  respectively, see [9].

Note also that (2.1)  $\Rightarrow$  (1.2).

**THEOREM 2.1** (variation of the result of [2], see [10]). *Let conditions (1.4), (2.1) hold for potentials  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , where  $E$  and  $D$  are fixed, dimension  $d \geq 3$ . Let  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $\hat{\Phi}_1, \hat{\Phi}_2$  denote DtN maps for  $v_1, v_2$  respectively. Then*

$$(2.6) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_1(\ln(3 + \|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\|^{-1}))^{-\alpha_1},$$

where  $c_1 = c_1(N, D, m)$ ,  $\alpha_1 = (m - d)/m$ ,  $\|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\| = \|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ .

An analog of stability estimate of [2] for  $d = 2$  is given in [11].

A disadvantage of estimate (2.6) is that

$$(2.7) \quad \alpha_1 < 1 \text{ for any } m > d \text{ even if } m \text{ is very great.}$$

**THEOREM 2.2** (the result of [10]). *Let the assumptions of Theorem 2.1 hold. Then*

$$(2.8) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_2(\ln(3 + \|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\|^{-1}))^{-\alpha_2},$$

where  $c_2 = c_2(N, D, m)$ ,  $\alpha_2 = m - d$ ,  $\|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\| = \|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ .

A principal advantage of estimate (2.8) in comparison with (2.6) is that

$$(2.9) \quad \alpha_2 \rightarrow +\infty \text{ as } m \rightarrow +\infty,$$

in contrast with (2.7). Note that strictly speaking Theorem 2.2 was proved in [10] for  $E = 0$  with the condition that  $\text{supp } v \subset D$ , so we cant make use of substitution  $v_E = v - E$ , since condition  $\text{supp } v_E \subset D$  does not hold.

We would like to mention that, under the assumptions of Theorems 2.1 and 2.2, according to the Mandache results of [8], estimate (2.8) can not hold with  $\alpha_2 > m(2d - 1)/d$  for real-valued potentials and with  $\alpha_2 > m$  for complex potentials.

As in [8] in what follows we fix  $D = B(0, 1)$ , where  $B(x, r)$  is the open ball of radius  $r$  centred at  $x$ . We fix an orthonormal basis in  $\mathbb{L}^2(S^{d-1}) = \mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$

$$(2.10) \quad \begin{aligned} &\{f_{jp} : j \geq 0; 1 \leq p \leq p_j\}, \\ &f_{jp} \text{ is a spherical harmonic of degree } j, \end{aligned}$$

where  $p_j$  is the dimension of the space of spherical harmonics of order  $j$ ,

$$(2.11) \quad p_j = \binom{j+d-1}{d-1} - \binom{j+d-3}{d-1},$$

where

$$(2.12) \quad \binom{n}{k} = \frac{n(n-1)\cdots(n-k+1)}{k!} \quad \text{for } n \geq 0$$

and

$$(2.13) \quad \binom{n}{k} = 0 \quad \text{for } n < 0.$$

The precise choice of  $f_{jp}$  is irrelevant for our purposes. Besides orthonormality, we only need  $f_{jp}$  to be the restriction of a homogeneous harmonic polynomial of degree  $j$  to the sphere and so  $|x|^j f_{jp}(x/|x|)$  is harmonic. In the Sobolev spaces  $H^s(S^{d-1})$  we will use the norm

$$(2.14) \quad \left\| \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} f_{jp} \right\|_{H^s}^2 = \sum_{j,p} (1+j)^{2s} |c_{jp}|^2.$$

The notation  $(a_{jpiq})$  stands for a multiple sequence. We will drop the subscript

$$(2.15) \quad 0 \leq j, \quad 1 \leq p \leq p_j, \quad 0 \leq i, \quad 1 \leq q \leq p_i.$$

We use notations:  $|A|$  is the cardinality of a set  $A$ ,  $[a]$  is the integer part of real number  $a$  and  $(r, \omega) \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times S^{d-1}$  are polar coordinates for  $r\omega = x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ .

The interval  $I = [a, b]$  will be referred as  $\sigma$ -regular interval if for any potential  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  with  $\|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \sigma$  and any  $E \in I$  condition (1.4) is fulfilled. Note that for any  $E \in I$  and any Dirichlet eigenvalue  $\lambda$  for operator  $-\Delta$  in  $D$  we have that

$$(2.16) \quad |E - \lambda| \geq \sigma.$$

It follows from the definition of  $\sigma$ -regular interval, taking  $v \equiv E - \lambda$ .

**THEOREM 2.3.** *For  $\sigma > 0$  and dimension  $d \geq 2$  consider the union  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  of  $\sigma$ -regular intervals. Then for any  $m > 0$  and any  $s \geq 0$  there is a constant  $\beta > 0$ , such that for any  $\epsilon \in (0, \sigma/3)$  and  $v_0 \in C^m(D)$  with  $\|v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \sigma/3$  and  $\text{supp } v_0 \subset B(0, 1/3)$  there are real-valued potentials  $v_1, v_2 \in C^m(D)$ , also supported in  $B(0, 1/3)$ , such that*

$$(2.17) \quad \begin{aligned} \sup_{E \in S} \left( \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s} \right) &\leq \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2m}}\right), \\ \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\geq \epsilon, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{C^m(D)} &\leq \beta, \quad i = 1, 2, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq \epsilon, \quad i = 1, 2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_1(E), \hat{\Phi}_2(E)$  are the DtN maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$  respectively.

**REMARK 2.1.** We can allow  $\beta$  to be arbitrarily small in Theorem 2.3, if we require  $\epsilon \leq \epsilon_0$  and replace the right-hand side in the instability estimate by  $\exp(-c\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2m}})$ , with  $\epsilon_0 > 0$  and  $c > 0$ , depending on  $\beta$ .

In addition to Theorem 2.3, we consider explicit instability example with a complex potential given by Mandache in [8]. We show that it gives exponential instability even in case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals. Consider the cylindrical variables  $(r_1, \theta, x') \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}/2\pi\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^{d-2}$ , with  $x' = (x_3, \dots, x_d)$ ,  $r_1 \cos \theta = x_1$  and  $r_1 \sin \theta = x_2$ . Take  $\phi \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^2)$  with support in  $B(0, 1/3) \cap \{x_1 > 1/4\}$  and with  $\|\phi\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty} = 1$ .

THEOREM 2.4. For  $\sigma > 0$ ,  $m > 0$ , integer  $n > 0$  and dimension  $d \geq 2$  consider the union  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  of  $\sigma$ -regular intervals and define the complex potential

$$(2.18) \quad v_{nm}(x) = \frac{\sigma}{3} n^{-m} e^{in\theta} \phi(r_1, |x'|).$$

Then  $\|v_{mn}\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} = \frac{\sigma}{3} n^{-m}$  and for every  $s \geq 0$  and  $m > 0$  there are constants  $c, c'$  such that  $\|v_{mn}\|_{C^m(D)} \leq c$  and for every  $n$

$$(2.19) \quad \sup_{E \in S} \left( \|\hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s} \right) \leq c' 2^{-n/4},$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E), \hat{\Phi}_0(E)$  are the DtN maps for  $v_{mn}$  and  $v_0 \equiv 0$  respectively.

In some important sense, this is stronger than Theorem 2.3. Indeed, if we take  $\epsilon = \frac{\sigma}{3} n^{-m}$  we obtain (2.17) with  $\exp(-C\epsilon^{-1/m})$  in the right-hand side. An explicit real-valued counterexample should be difficult to find. This is due to nonlinearity of the map  $v \rightarrow \hat{\Phi}$ .

REMARK 2.2. Note that for sufficient large  $s$  one can see that

$$(2.20) \quad \|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)} \leq C \|\hat{\Phi}_1 - \hat{\Phi}_2\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s}.$$

So Theorem 2.3 and Theorem 2.4 imply, in particular, that the estimate

$$(2.21) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_3 \sup_{E \in S} \left( \ln(3 + \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|^{-1}) \right)^{-\alpha_3},$$

where  $c_3 = c_3(N, D, m, S)$  and  $\|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\| = \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$ , can not hold with  $\alpha_3 > 2m$  for real-valued potentials and with  $\alpha_3 > m$  for complex potentials. Thus Theorem 2.3 and Theorem 2.4 show optimality of logarithmic stability results of Alessandrini and Novikov in considerably stronger sense that results of Mandache.

### 3. Some basic properties of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map

We continue to consider that  $D = B(0, 1)$  and also to use the polar coordinates  $(r, \omega) \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times S^{d-1}$ , with  $x = r\omega$ . Solutions of equation  $-\Delta\psi = E\psi$  in  $D$  can be expressed by the Bessel functions  $J_\alpha$  and  $Y_\alpha$  with integer or half-integer order  $\alpha$ , see definitions of Section 6. We state some lemmas about these functions (Lemma 3.1, Lemma 3.2, Lemma 3.3).

LEMMA 3.1. Suppose  $k \neq 0$  and  $k^2$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator  $-\Delta$  in  $D$ . Then

$$(3.1) \quad \psi_0(r, \omega) = r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} \frac{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)}{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(k)} f_{jp}(\omega)$$

is the solution of (1.1) with  $v \equiv 0$ ,  $E = k^2$  and boundary condition  $\psi|_{\partial D} = f_{jp}$ .

REMARK 3.1. Note that the assumptions of Lemma 3.1 imply  $J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(k) \neq 0$ .

LEMMA 3.2. *Let the assumptions of Lemma 3.1 hold. Then system of functions*

$$(3.2) \quad \{\psi_{jp}(r, \omega) = R_j(k, r)f_{jp}(\omega) : j \geq 0; 1 \leq p \leq p_j\},$$

where

$$(3.3) \quad R_j(k, r) = r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} \left( Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(k) - J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(k) \right),$$

is complete orthogonal system (in the sense of  $L_2$ ) in the space of solutions of equation (1.1) in  $D' = B(0, 1) \setminus B(0, 1/3)$  with  $v \equiv 0$ ,  $E = k^2$  and boundary condition  $\psi|_{r=1} = 0$ .

LEMMA 3.3. *For any  $C > 0$  and integer  $d \geq 2$  there is a constant  $N > 3$  depending on  $C$  such that for any integer  $n \geq N$  and any  $|z| \leq C$*

$$(3.4) \quad \frac{1}{2} \frac{(|z|/2)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \leq |J_\alpha(z)| \leq \frac{3}{2} \frac{(|z|/2)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)},$$

$$(3.5) \quad |J'_\alpha(z)| \leq 3 \frac{(|z|/2)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)},$$

$$(3.6) \quad \frac{1}{2\pi} (|z|/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha) \leq |Y_\alpha(z)| \leq \frac{3}{2\pi} (|z|/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha)$$

$$(3.7) \quad |Y'_\alpha(z)| \leq \frac{3}{\pi} (|z|/2)^{-\alpha-1} \Gamma(\alpha+1)$$

where  $'$  denotes derivation with respect to  $z$ ,  $\alpha = n + \frac{d-2}{2}$  and  $\Gamma(x)$  is the Gamma function.

Proofs of Lemma 3.1, Lemma 3.2 and Lemma 3.3 are given in Section 6.

LEMMA 3.4. *Consider a compact  $W \subset \mathbb{C}$ . Suppose, that  $v$  is bounded,  $\text{supp } v \subset B(0, 1/3)$  and condition (1.4) is fulfilled for any  $E \in W$  and potentials  $v$  and  $v_0$ , where  $v_0 \equiv 0$ . Denote  $\Lambda_{v,E} = \hat{\Phi}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)$ . Then there is a constant  $\rho = \rho(W, d)$ , such that for any  $0 \leq j, 1 \leq p \leq p_j, 0 \leq i, 1 \leq q \leq p_i$ , we have*

$$(3.8) \quad |\langle \Lambda_{v,E} f_{jp}, f_{iq} \rangle| \leq \rho 2^{-\max(j,i)} \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \|(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)},$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}(E), \hat{\Phi}_0(E)$  are the DtN maps for  $v$  and  $v_0$  respectively and  $(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}$  is considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition.

PROOF OF LEMMA 3.4. For simplicity we give first a proof under the additional assumptions that  $0 \notin W$  and there is a holomorphic germ  $\sqrt{E}$  for  $E \in W$ . Since  $W$  is compact there is  $C > 0$  such that for any  $z \in W$  we have  $|z| \leq C$ . We take  $N$  from Lemma 3.3 for this  $C$ . We fix indices  $j, p$ . Consider solutions  $\psi(E), \psi_0(E)$  of equation (1.1) with  $E \in W$ , boundary condition  $\psi|_{\partial D} = f_{jp}$  and potentials  $v$  and

$v_0$  respectively. Then  $\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)$  has zero boundary values, so it is domain of  $-\Delta + v - E$ , and since

$$(3.9) \quad (-\Delta + v - E)(\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)) = -v\psi_0(E) \quad \text{in } D,$$

we obtain that

$$(3.10) \quad \psi(E) - \psi_0(E) = -(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}v\psi_0(E).$$

If  $j \geq N$  from Lemma 3.1 and Lemma 3.3 we have that

$$(3.11) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\psi_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1/3))}^2 &= \|f_{jp}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(S^{d-1})}^2 \int_0^{1/3} \left| r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} \frac{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E}r)}{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E})} \right|^2 r^{d-1} dr \leq \\ &\leq \int_0^{1/3} \left( \frac{3(|E|^{1/2}r/2)^{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}}{2\Gamma(j+\frac{d-2}{2}+1)} \right)^2 / \left( \frac{1(|E|^{1/2}/2)^{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}}{2\Gamma(j+\frac{d-2}{2}+1)} \right)^2 r dr = \\ &= 3 \int_0^{1/3} r^{2j+d-1} dr = \frac{3}{2j+d} \left( \frac{1}{3} \right)^{2j+d} < 2^{-2j}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $j < N$  we use fact that  $\|\psi_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1))}$  is continuous function on compact  $W$  and, since  $N$  depends only on  $W$ , we get that there is a constant  $\rho_1 = \rho_1(W, d)$  such that

$$(3.12) \quad \|\psi_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1/3))} \leq \rho_1 2^{-j}.$$

Since  $v$  has support in  $B(0, 1/3)$  from (3.10) we get that

$$(3.13) \quad \|\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1))} \leq \rho_1 2^{-j} \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \|(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)}.$$

Note that  $\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)$  is the solution of equation (1.1) in  $D' = B(0, 1) \setminus B(0, 1/3)$  with potential  $v_0 \equiv 0$  and boundary condition  $\psi|_{r=1} = 0$ . From Lemma 3.2 we have that

$$(3.14) \quad \psi(E) - \psi_0(E) = \sum_{0 \leq i, 1 \leq q \leq p_i} c_{iq}(E) \psi_{iq}(E) \quad \text{in } D'$$

for some  $c_{iq}$ , where

$$(3.15) \quad \psi_{iq}(E)(r, \omega) = R_i(\sqrt{E}, r) f_{iq}(\omega).$$

Since  $R_i(\sqrt{E}, 1) = 0$

$$(3.16) \quad \left. \frac{\partial R_i(\sqrt{E}, r)}{\partial r} \right|_{r=1} = \left. \frac{\partial \left( r^{\frac{d-2}{2}} R_i(\sqrt{E}, r) \right)}{\partial r} \right|_{r=1}.$$

For  $i \geq N$  from Lemma 3.3 we have that

$$(3.17) \quad \left| \frac{\partial R_i(\sqrt{E}, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} \right| = |E|^{1/2} \left| \frac{Y'_\alpha(\sqrt{E})}{Y_\alpha(\sqrt{E})} - \frac{J'_\alpha(\sqrt{E})}{J_\alpha(\sqrt{E})} \right| \leq \\ \leq 6|E|^{1/2} \left( \frac{(|E|^{1/2}/2)^{-\alpha-1}\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{(|E|^{1/2}/2)^{-\alpha}\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{(|E|^{1/2}/2)^{\alpha-1}\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{(|E|^{1/2}/2)^\alpha\Gamma(\alpha)} \right) = 6\alpha,$$

$$(3.18) \quad \left( \frac{\|r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} Y_\alpha(\sqrt{E}r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 2/5\})}}{|Y_\alpha(\sqrt{E})|} \right)^2 \geq \int_{1/3}^{2/5} \left( \frac{1}{3} \frac{(|E|^{1/2}r/2)^{-\alpha}\Gamma(\alpha)}{(|E|^{1/2}/2)^{-\alpha}\Gamma(\alpha)} \right)^2 r dr \\ \geq \left( \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \frac{1}{3} \left( \frac{1}{3} (5/2)^\alpha \right)^2,$$

$$(3.19) \quad \left( \frac{\|r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} J_\alpha(\sqrt{E}r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 2/5\})}}{|J_\alpha(\sqrt{E})|} \right)^2 \leq \int_{1/3}^{2/5} \left( 3 \frac{(|E|^{1/2}r/2)^\alpha\Gamma(\alpha)}{(|E|^{1/2}/2)^\alpha\Gamma(\alpha)} \right)^2 r dr \\ \leq \left( \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \frac{1}{3} (3(2/5)^\alpha)^2,$$

where  $\alpha = i + \frac{d-2}{2}$ . Since  $N > 3$  we have that  $\alpha > 3$ . Using (3.18) and (3.19) we get that

$$(3.20) \quad \frac{\|\psi_{iq}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 2/5\})}}{|Y_\alpha(\sqrt{E})J_\alpha(\sqrt{E})|} \geq \left( \left( \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \frac{1}{3} \right)^{1/2} \left( \frac{1}{3} (5/2)^\alpha - 3(2/5)^\alpha \right) \geq \frac{1}{1000} (5/2)^\alpha.$$

For  $i \geq N$  we get that

$$(3.21) \quad \left| \frac{\partial R_i(\sqrt{E}, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} \right| \leq 1000\alpha(5/2)^{-\alpha} \|\psi_{iq}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}.$$

For  $i < N$  we use the fact that  $\left| \frac{\partial R_i(\sqrt{E}, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} \right| / \|\psi_{iq}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}$  is continuous function on compact  $W$  and get that for any  $i \geq 0$  there is a constant  $\rho_2 = \rho_2(W, d)$  such that

$$(3.22) \quad \left| \frac{\partial R_i(\sqrt{E}, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} \right| \leq \rho_2 2^{-i} \|\psi_{iq}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}.$$

Proceeding from (3.14) and using the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality we get that

$$(3.23) \quad |c_{iq}(E)| = \left| \frac{\left\langle \psi(E) - \psi_0(E), \psi_{iq}(E) \right\rangle_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}}{\|\psi_{iq}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}^2} \right| \leq \frac{\|\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1))}}{\|\psi_{iq}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}}.$$

Taking into account

$$(3.24) \quad \langle \Lambda_{v,E} f_{jp}, f_{iq} \rangle = \left\langle \frac{\partial(\psi(E) - \psi_0(E))}{\partial \nu} \Big|_{\partial D}, f_{iq} \right\rangle = c_{iq}(E) \frac{\partial R_i(\sqrt{E}, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1}$$

and combining (3.22) and (3.23) we obtain that

$$(3.25) \quad |\langle \Lambda_{v,E} f_{jp}, f_{iq} \rangle| \leq \rho_2 2^{-i} \|\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)\|_{L^2(B(0,1))}.$$

From (3.13) and (3.25) we get (3.8).

For the general case we consider two compacts

$$(3.26) \quad W_{\pm} = W \cap \{z \mid \pm \operatorname{Im} z \geq 0\}.$$

Note that  $\frac{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E}r)}{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E})}$  and  $\frac{Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E}r)}{Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E})}$  have removable singularity in  $E = 0$  or, more precisely,

$$(3.27) \quad \begin{aligned} \frac{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E}r)}{J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E})} &\longrightarrow r^{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}, \\ \frac{Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E}r)}{Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(\sqrt{E})} &\longrightarrow r^{-j-\frac{d-2}{2}} \\ &\text{as } E \longrightarrow 0. \end{aligned}$$

Considering the limit as  $E \rightarrow 0$  we get that (3.13), (3.25) and consequently (3.8) are valid for  $W_{\pm}$ . To complete proof we can take  $\rho = \max\{\rho_+, \rho_-\}$ .  $\blacksquare$

REMARK 3.2. From (3.1) and (3.10) we get that

$$(3.28) \quad \langle \Lambda_{v,E} f_{jp}, f_{iq} \rangle \text{ is holomorphic function in } W.$$

#### 4. A fat metric space and a thin metric space

DEFINITION 4.1. Let  $(X, dist)$  be a metric space and  $\epsilon > 0$ . We say that a set  $Y \subset X$  is an  $\epsilon$ -net for  $X_1 \subset X$  if for any  $x \in X_1$  there is  $y \in Y$  such that  $dist(x, y) \leq \epsilon$ . We call  $\epsilon$ -entropy of the set  $X_1$  the number  $\mathcal{H}_{\epsilon}(X_1) := \log_2 \min\{|Y| : Y \text{ is an } \epsilon\text{-net for } X_1\}$ .

A set  $Z \subset X$  is called  $\epsilon$ -discrete if for any distinct  $z_1 \in Z, z_2 \in Z$ , we have that  $dist(z_1, z_2) \geq \epsilon$ . We call  $\epsilon$ -capacity of the set  $X_1$  the number  $\mathcal{C}_{\epsilon} := \log_2 \max\{|Z| : Z \subset X_1 \text{ and } Z \text{ is } \epsilon\text{-discrete}\}$ .

The use of  $\epsilon$ -entropy and  $\epsilon$ -capacity to derive properties of mappings between metric spaces goes back to Vitushkin and Kolmogorov (see [7] and references therein). One notable application was Hilbert's 13th problem (about representing a function of several variables as a composition of functions of a smaller number of variables). In essence, Lemma 4.1 and Lemma 4.2 are parts of Theorem XIV and Theorem XVII of [7], respectively.



LEMMA 4.1. *Let  $d \geq 2$  and  $m > 0$ . For  $\epsilon, \beta > 0$ , consider the real metric space*

$$X_{m\epsilon\beta} = \{f \in C^m(D) \mid \text{supp } f \subset B(0, 1/3), \|f\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \epsilon, \|f\|_{C^m(D)} \leq \beta\},$$

*with the metric induced by  $\mathbb{L}^\infty$ . Then there is a  $\mu > 0$  such that for any  $\beta > 0$  and  $\epsilon \in (0, \mu\beta)$ , there is an  $\epsilon$ -discrete set  $Z \subset X_{m\epsilon\beta}$  with at least  $\exp\left(2^{-d-1}(\mu\beta/\epsilon)^{d/m}\right)$  elements.*

Lemma 4.1 was also formulated and proved in [8].

LEMMA 4.2. *For the interval  $I = [a, b] \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $\gamma > 0$  consider ellipse  $W_{I,\gamma} \subset \mathbb{C}$*

$$(4.1) \quad W_{I,\gamma} = \left\{ \frac{a+b}{2} + \frac{a-b}{2} \cos z \mid |\text{Im } z| \leq \gamma \right\}.$$

*Then there is a constant  $\nu = \nu(C, \gamma) > 0$ , such that for every  $\delta \in (0, e^{-1})$ , there is a  $\delta$ -net for the space of functions on  $I$  with  $\mathbb{L}^\infty$ -norm, having holomorphic continuation to  $W_{I,\gamma}$  with module bounded above on  $W_{I,\gamma}$  by the constant  $C$ , with at most  $\exp(\nu(\ln \delta^{-1})^2)$  elements.*

PROOF OF LEMMA 4.2. Theorem XVII in [7] provides asymptotic behaviour of the entropy of this space with respect to  $\delta \rightarrow 0$ . Here we get upper estimate of it. Suppose  $g(z)$  is holomorphic function in  $W_{I,\gamma}$  with module bounded above by the constant  $C$ . Consider the function  $f(z) = g\left(\frac{a+b}{2} + \frac{a-b}{2} \cos z\right)$ . By the choice of  $W_{I,\gamma}$  we get that  $f(z)$  is  $2\pi$ -periodic holomorphic function in the stripe  $|\text{Im } z| \leq \gamma$ . Then for any integer  $n$

$$(4.2) \quad |c_n| = \left| \int_0^{2\pi} e^{inx} f(x) dx \right| \leq \int_0^{2\pi} e^{-|n|\gamma} C dx \leq 2\pi C e^{-|n|\gamma}.$$

Let  $n_\delta$  be the smallest natural number such that  $2\pi C e^{-n_\delta \gamma} \leq 6\pi^{-2}(n_\delta + 1)^{-2}\delta$  for any  $n \geq n_\delta$ . Taking natural logarithm and using  $\ln \delta^{-1} \geq 1$ , we get that

$$(4.3) \quad n_\delta \leq C' \ln \delta^{-1},$$

where  $C'$  depends only on  $C$  and  $\gamma$ . We denote  $\delta' = 3\pi^{-2}(n_\delta + 1)^{-2}\delta$ . Consider the set

$$(4.4) \quad Y_\delta = \delta' \mathbb{Z} \cap [-2\pi C, 2\pi C] + i \cdot \delta' \mathbb{Z} \cap [-2\pi C, 2\pi C].$$

Using (4.3), we have that

$$(4.5) \quad |Y_\delta| = (1 + 2[2\pi C/\delta'])^2 \leq C'' \delta^{-2} \ln^4 \delta^{-1},$$

with  $C''$  depending only on  $C$  and  $\gamma$ . We set

$$(4.6) \quad Y = \left\{ \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} d_n \cos \left( n \arccos \frac{x - \frac{a+b}{2}}{\frac{a-b}{2}} \right) \mid d_n \in Y_\delta \text{ for } n \leq n_\delta, d_n = 0 \text{ otherwise} \right\}.$$

For given  $f(z)$  in case of  $n \leq n_\delta$  we take  $d_n$  to be one of the closest elements of  $Y_\delta$  to  $c_n$ . Since  $|c_n| \leq 2\pi C$ , this ensures  $|c_n - d_n| \leq 2\delta'$ . For  $n > n_\delta$  we take  $d_n = 0$ . We have then

$$(4.7) \quad |c_n - d_n| \leq 6\pi^{-2}(n+1)^{-2}\delta.$$

For  $n > n_\delta$  this is true by the construction of  $n_\delta$ , otherwise by the choice of  $\delta'$ . Since  $f(x)$  is  $2\pi$ -periodic even function, we get  $g_Y(x) \in Y$  such that

$$(4.8) \quad \|g(x) - g_Y(x)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(a,b)} \leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |c_n - d_n| \leq 6\pi^{-2}\delta \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^2} = \delta.$$

We have that  $|Y| = |Y_\delta|^{n_\delta}$ . Taking into account (4.3),(4.5) and  $\ln \delta^{-1} \geq 1$ , we get

$$(4.9) \quad |Y| \leq (C'''\delta^{-2} \ln^4 \delta^{-1})^{C' \ln \delta^{-1}} \leq \exp(C'''' \ln \delta^{-1} C' \ln \delta^{-1}) \leq \exp(\nu(\ln \delta^{-1})^2).$$

■

REMARK 4.1. The assertion is valid even in the case of  $a = b$ . As  $\delta$ -net we can take

$$(4.10) \quad Y = \frac{\delta}{2}\mathbb{Z} \cap [-C, C] + i \cdot \frac{\delta}{2}\mathbb{Z} \cap [-C, C].$$

Consider an operator  $A : H^{-s}(S^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^s(S^{d-1})$ . We denote its matrix elements in the basis  $\{f_{jp}\}$  by  $a_{jpiq} = \langle Af_{jp}, f_{iq} \rangle$ . From [8] we have that

$$(4.11) \quad \|A\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s} \leq 4 \sup_{j,p,i,q} (1 + \max(j, i))^{2s+d} |a_{jpiq}|.$$

Consider system  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  of  $\sigma$ -regular intervals. We introduce the Banach space

$$X_{S,s} = \left\{ \left( a_{jpiq}(E) \right) \mid \left\| \left( a_{jpiq}(E) \right) \right\|_{X_{S,s}} := \sup_{j,p,i,q} \left( (1 + \max(j, i))^{2s+d} \sup_{E \in S} |a_{jpiq}(E)| \right) < \infty \right\}.$$

Denote by  $B^\infty$  the ball of centre 0 and radius  $2\sigma/3$  in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(B(0, 1/3))$ . We identify in the sequel an operator  $A(E) : H^{-s}(S^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^s(S^{d-1})$  with its matrix  $\left( a_{jpiq}(E) \right)$ . Note that the estimate (4.11) implies that

$$(4.12) \quad \sup_{E \in S} \|A(E)\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s} \leq 4 \left\| \left( a_{jpiq}(E) \right) \right\|_{X_{S,s}}.$$

We consider operator  $\Lambda_{v,E}$  from Lemma 3.4 as

$$(4.13) \quad \Lambda : B^\infty \rightarrow \left\{ \left( a_{jpiq}(E) \right) \right\},$$

where  $a_{jpiq}(E)$  are matrix elements in the basis  $\{f_{jp}\}$  of operator  $\Lambda_{v,E}$ .

LEMMA 4.3.  $\Lambda$  maps  $B^\infty$  into  $X_{S,s}$  for any  $s$ . There is a constant  $\eta(S, s, d) > 0$  such that for every  $\delta \in (0, e^{-1})$  there is a  $\delta$ -net  $Y$  for  $\Lambda(B^\infty)$  in  $X_{S,s}$  with at most  $\exp(\eta(\ln \delta^{-1})^{2d})$  elements.

PROOF OF LEMMA 4.3. For simplicity we give first a proof in case of  $S$  consists of only one  $\sigma$ -regular interval  $I$ . From (4.1) we take  $W_I = W_{I,\gamma}$ , where constant  $\gamma > 0$  is such as for any  $E \in W_I$  there is  $E_I$  in  $I$  such as  $|E - E_I| < \sigma/6$ . From (2.16) we get that

$$(4.14) \quad |E - \lambda| \geq |E_I - \lambda| - |E - E_I| \geq 5\sigma/6,$$

with  $\lambda$  being Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator  $-\Delta$  in  $D$  which is closest to  $E$ . Then for potential  $v \in B^\infty$  and  $E \in W_I$  we have that

$$(4.15) \quad \|(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)} \leq (|\lambda - E| - 2\sigma/3)^{-1} \leq (5\sigma/6 - 2\sigma/3)^{-1} = 6/\sigma$$

and

$$(4.16) \quad \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \|(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)} \leq (2\sigma/3)(6/\sigma) = 4,$$

where  $(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}$  is considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition. We obtain from Lemma 3.4 that

$$(4.17) \quad |a_{jpiq}(E)| \leq 4\rho 2^{-\max(j,i)},$$

where  $\rho = \rho(W_I, d)$ . Hence  $\|(a_{jpiq}(E))\|_{X_{S,s}} \leq \sup_l (1+l)^{2s+d} 4\rho 2^{-l} < \infty$  for any  $s$  and  $d$  and so the first assertion of the Lemma 4.3 is proved.

Let  $l_{\delta s}$  be the smallest natural number such that  $(1+l)^{2s+d} 4\rho 2^{-l} \leq \delta$  for any  $l \geq l_{\delta s}$ . Taking natural logarithm and using  $\ln \delta^{-1} \geq 1$ , we get that

$$(4.18) \quad l_{\delta s} \leq C' \ln \delta^{-1},$$

where the constant  $C'$  depends only on  $s$ ,  $d$  and  $I$ . Denote  $Y_{jpiq}$  is  $\delta_{jpiq}$ -net from Lemma 4.2 with constant  $C = \sup_l (1+l)^{2s+d} 4\rho 2^{-l}$ , where  $\delta_{jpiq} = (1+\max(j,i))^{-2s-d}$ . We set

$$(4.19) \quad Y = \{(a_{jpiq}(E)) \mid a_{jpiq}(E) \in Y_{jpiq} \text{ for } \max(j,i) \leq l_{\delta s}, a_{jpiq}(E) = 0 \text{ otherwise}\}.$$

For any  $(a_{jpiq}(E)) \in \Lambda(B^\infty)$  there is an element  $(b_{jpiq}(E)) \in Y$  such that

$$(4.20) \quad (1 + \max(j, i))^{2s+d} |a_{jpiq}(E) - b_{jpiq}(E)| \leq (1 + \max(j, i))^{2s+d} \delta_{jpiq} = \delta,$$

in case of  $\max(j, i) \leq l_{\delta s}$  and

$$(4.21) \quad (1 + \max(j, i))^{2s+d} |a_{jpiq}(E) - b_{jpiq}(E)| \leq (1 + \max(j, i))^{2s+d} 2\rho 2^{-\max(j,i)} \leq \delta,$$

otherwise.

It remains to count the elements of  $Y$ . Using again the fact that  $\ln \delta^{-1} \geq 1$  and (4.18) we get for  $\max(j, i) \leq l_{\delta s}$

$$(4.22) \quad |Y_{jpiq}| \leq \exp(\nu(\ln \delta^{-1})^2) \leq \exp(\nu'(\ln \delta^{-1})^2).$$

From [8] we have that  $n_{\delta_s} \leq 8(1 + l_{\delta_s})^{2d-2}$ , where  $n_{\delta_s}$  is the number of four-tuples  $(j, p, i, q)$  with  $\max(j, i) \leq l_{\delta_s}$ . Taking  $\eta$  to be big enough we get that

$$(4.23) \quad \begin{aligned} |Y| &\leq (\exp(\nu'(\ln \delta^{-1})^2))^{n_{\delta_s}} \\ &\leq \exp(\nu'(\ln \delta^{-1})^2 8(1 + C' \ln \delta^{-1})^{2d-2}) \\ &\leq \exp(\eta(\ln \delta^{-1})^{2d}). \end{aligned}$$

For  $S = \bigcup_{j=1}^K I_j$  assertion follows immediately, taking  $\eta$  to be in  $K$  times more and  $Y$  as composition  $(Y_1, \dots, Y_K)$  of  $\delta$ -nets for each interval.  $\blacksquare$

## 5. Proofs of the main results

In this section we give proofs of Theorem 2.3 and Theorem 2.4.

PROOF OF THEOREM 2.3. Take  $v_0 \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(B(0, 1/3))$ ,  $\|v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \sigma/3$  and  $\epsilon \in (0, \sigma/3)$ . By Lemma 4.1, the set  $v_0 + X_{m\epsilon\beta}$  has an  $\epsilon$ -discrete subset  $v_0 + Z$ . Since for  $\epsilon \in (0, \sigma/3)$  we have  $v_0 + X_{m\epsilon\beta} \subset B^\infty$ , where  $B^\infty$  is the ball of centre 0 and radius  $2\sigma/3$  in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(B(0, 1/3))$ . The set  $Y$  constructed in Lemma 4.3 is also  $\delta$ -net for  $\Lambda(v_0 + X_{m\epsilon\beta})$ . We take  $\delta$  such that  $8\delta = \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2m}}\right)$ . Note that inequalities of (2.17) follow from

$$(5.1) \quad |v_0 + Z| > |Y|.$$

In fact, if  $|v_0 + Z| > |Y|$ , then there are two potentials  $v_1, v_2 \in v_0 + Z$  with images under  $\Lambda$  in the same  $X_{S,s}$ -ball radius  $\delta$  centered at a point of  $Y$ , so we get from (4.12)

$$(5.2) \quad \sup_{E \in S} \|\hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E)\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s} \leq 4\|\Lambda_{v_1, E} - \Lambda_{v_2, E}\|_{X_{S,s}} \leq 8\delta = \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2m}}\right).$$

It remains to find  $\beta$  such as (5.1) is fulfilled. By Lemma 4.3

$$(5.3) \quad |Y| \leq \exp\left(\eta\left(\ln 8 + \epsilon^{-\frac{1}{2m}}\right)^{2d}\right) \leq \max\left(\exp\left((2 \ln 8)^{2d}\eta\right), \exp\left(2^{2d}\eta\epsilon^{-d/m}\right)\right).$$

Now we take

$$(5.4) \quad \beta > \mu^{-1} \max\left(\sigma/3, \eta^{m/d} 2^{3m}, \frac{\sigma}{3} \eta^{m/d} 2^m (2 \ln 8)^{2m}\right)$$

This fulfils requirement  $\epsilon < \mu\beta$  in Lemma 4.1, which gives

$$(5.5) \quad \begin{aligned} |v_0 + Z| = |Z| &\geq \exp\left(2^{-d-1}(\mu\beta/\epsilon)^{d/m}\right) \stackrel{(5.4)}{>} \\ &> \max\left(\exp\left(2^{-d-1}(\eta^{m/d} 2^{3m}/\epsilon)^{d/m}\right), \exp\left(2^{-d-1}(\eta^{m/d} 2^m (2 \ln 8)^{2m})^{d/m}\right)\right) \stackrel{(5.3)}{\geq} |Y|. \end{aligned}$$

$\blacksquare$

PROOF OF THEOREM 2.4. In a similar way with the proof of Theorem 2 of [8] we obtain that

$$(5.6) \quad \left\langle \left( \hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E) \right) f_{jp}, f_{iq} \right\rangle = 0$$

for  $j, i \leq \lfloor \frac{n-1}{2} \rfloor$ . The only difference is that instead of the operator  $-\Delta$  we consider the operator  $-\Delta - E$ . From (4.11), (4.17) and (5.6) we get

$$(5.7) \quad \|\hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{H^{-s} \rightarrow H^s} \leq 16\rho \sup_{l \geq n/2} (1+l)^{2s+d} 2^{-l} \leq c' 2^{-n/4}.$$

The fact that  $\|v_{mn}\|_{C^m(D)}$  is bounded as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  is also a part of Theorem 2 of [8].  
■

## 6. Bessel functions

In this section we prove Lemma 3.1, Lemma 3.2 and Lemma 3.3 about the Bessel functions. Consider the problem of finding solutions of the form  $\psi(r, \omega) = R(r) f_{jp}(\omega)$  of equation (1.1) with  $v \equiv 0$ . We have that

$$(6.1) \quad \Delta = \frac{\partial^2}{(\partial r)^2} + (d-1)r^{-1} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + r^{-2} \Delta_{S^{d-1}},$$

where  $\Delta_{S^{d-1}}$  is Laplace-Beltrami operator on  $S^{d-1}$ . We have that

$$(6.2) \quad \Delta_{S^{d-1}} f_{jp} = -j(j+d-2) f_{jp}.$$

Then we have the following equation for  $R(r)$ :

$$(6.3) \quad -R'' - \frac{d-1}{r} R' + \frac{j(j+d-2)}{r^2} R = ER.$$

Taking  $R(r) = r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} \tilde{R}(r)$ , we get

$$(6.4) \quad r^2 \tilde{R}'' + r \tilde{R}' + \left( Er^2 - \left( j + \frac{d-2}{2} \right)^2 \right) \tilde{R} = 0.$$

This equation is known as Bessel's equation. For  $E = k^2 \neq 0$  it has two linearly independent solutions  $J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)$  and  $Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)$ , where

$$(6.5) \quad J_\alpha(z) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m (z/2)^{2m+\alpha}}{\Gamma(m+1)\Gamma(m+\alpha+1)},$$

$$(6.6) \quad Y_\alpha(z) = \frac{J_\alpha(z) \cos \pi\alpha - J_{-\alpha}(z)}{\sin \pi\alpha} \text{ for } \alpha \notin \mathbb{Z},$$

and

$$(6.7) \quad Y_\alpha(z) = \lim_{\alpha' \rightarrow \alpha} Y_{\alpha'}(z) \text{ for } \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

The following Lemma is called the Nielsen inequality. A proof can be found in [12]

LEMMA 6.1.

$$(6.8) \quad \begin{aligned} J_\alpha(z) &= \frac{(z/2)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}(1+\theta), \\ |\theta| &< \exp\left(\frac{|z|^2/4}{|\alpha_0+1|}\right) - 1, \end{aligned}$$

where  $|\alpha_0+1|$  is the least of numbers  $|\alpha+1|, |\alpha+2|, |\alpha+3|, \dots$ .

Lemma 6.1 implies that  $r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}}J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)$  has removable singularity at  $r=0$ . Then, using the boundary conditions  $R(1)=1$  and  $R(1)=0$ , one can obtain assertions of Lemma 3.1 and Lemma 3.2, respectively.

PROOF OF LEMMA 3.3 Formula (3.4) follows immediately from Lemma 6.1. We have from [12] that

$$(6.9) \quad J'_\alpha(z) = J_{\alpha-1}(z) - \frac{\alpha}{z}J_\alpha(z).$$

Further, taking  $\alpha$  big enough we get

$$(6.10) \quad |J'_\alpha(z)| \leq |J_{\alpha-1}(z)| + \left|\frac{\alpha}{z}J_\alpha(z)\right| \leq \frac{3(|z|/2)^{\alpha-1}}{2\Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{3\alpha}{2|z|}\frac{(|z|/2)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \leq 3\frac{(|z|/2)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)}.$$

For  $\alpha = n + 1/2$  we have  $Y_\alpha = (-1)^{n+1}J_{-\alpha}$ . Consider its series expansion, see (6.5).

$$(6.11) \quad J_{-\alpha}(z) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m (z/2)^{2m-\alpha}}{m!\Gamma(m-\alpha+1)} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} c_m (z/2)^{2m-\alpha}.$$

Note that  $|c_m/c_{m+1}| = (m+1)|m-\alpha+1| \geq n/2$ . As corollary we obtain that

$$(6.12) \quad \begin{aligned} |Y_\alpha(z)| &= \frac{(|z|/2)^{-\alpha}}{|\Gamma(-\alpha+1)|}(1+\theta) = \frac{1}{\pi}(|z|/2)^{-\alpha}\Gamma(\alpha)(1+\theta), \\ |\theta| &\leq \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{|z|^2}{2n}\right)^{2m} \leq \frac{|z|^2/2n}{1-|z|^2/2n}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $\alpha = n$  we have from [12] that

$$(6.13) \quad \begin{aligned} Y_n(z) &= \frac{2}{\pi}J_n(z)\ln\left(\frac{z}{2}\right) - \frac{1}{\pi}\sum_{m=0}^{n-1}\left(\frac{z}{2}\right)^{2m-n}\frac{(n-m-1)!}{m!} - \\ &- \frac{1}{\pi}\sum_{m=0}^{\infty}\frac{(-1)^m(z/2)^{2m+n}}{m!(m+n)!}\left(\frac{\Gamma'(m+1)}{\Gamma(m+1)} + \frac{\Gamma'(m+n+1)}{\Gamma(m+n+1)}\right) = \\ &= \frac{2}{\pi}J_n(z)\ln\left(\frac{z}{2}\right) - \frac{1}{\pi}\sum_{m=0}^{n-1}\tilde{c}_m(z/2)^{2m-n} - \frac{1}{\pi}\sum_{m=0}^{\infty}b_m(z/2)^{2m+n}. \end{aligned}$$

Using well-known equality  $\Gamma'(x)/\Gamma(x) < \ln x$ ,  $x > 1$ , see [1], we get following estimation for the coefficients  $b_m$  are defined in (6.13).

$$(6.14) \quad |b_m| < \frac{\ln(m+1) + \ln(n+m+1)}{m!(n+m)!} < \frac{2(n+m)}{m!(n+m)!} < \frac{1}{m!}.$$

Note also that  $|\tilde{c}_m/\tilde{c}_{m+1}| = (m+1)(n-m-1) \geq n/2$ . Combining it with (6.13) and (6.14), we obtain that

$$(6.15) \quad \begin{aligned} |Y_n(z)| &= \frac{1}{\pi}(|z|/2)^{-n}\Gamma(n)(1+\theta), \\ |\theta| &\leq 3\frac{(|z|/2)^{2n}|\ln(z/2)|}{\Gamma(n)} + \sum_{m=1}^{n-1} \left(\frac{|z|^2}{2n}\right)^{2m} + \frac{(|z|/2)^{2n}}{\Gamma(n)} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(|z|/2)^{2m}}{m!} \leq \\ &\leq 3\pi\frac{\max(1, (|z|/2)^{2n+1})}{\Gamma(n)} + \frac{|z|^2/2n}{1-|z|^2/2n} + \frac{(|z|/2)^{2n}e^{|z|^2/4}}{\Gamma(n)}. \end{aligned}$$

Formula (3.6) follows from (6.12) and (6.15). We have from [12] that

$$(6.16) \quad Y'_\alpha(z) = Y_{\alpha-1}(z) - \frac{\alpha}{z}Y_\alpha(z).$$

Taking  $n$  big enough, we get that

$$(6.17) \quad \begin{aligned} |Y'_\alpha(z)| &\leq |Y_{\alpha-1}(z)| + \left|\frac{\alpha}{z}Y_\alpha(z)\right| \leq \\ &\leq \frac{3}{2\pi} \left( (|z|/2)^{-\alpha+1}\Gamma(\alpha-1) + \frac{\alpha}{|z|}(|z|/2)^\alpha\Gamma(\alpha) \right) \leq \frac{3}{\pi}(|z|/2)^{-\alpha-1}\Gamma(\alpha+1). \end{aligned}$$

Combining requirements for  $n$ , stated above, we get that for any  $n \geq N+1$  all inequalities of Lemma 3.3 are fulfilled, where  $N$  such that

$$(6.18) \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} N > 3, \\ \exp\left(\frac{C^2/4}{N+1}\right) - 1 \leq 1/2, \\ 3\pi\frac{\max(1, (C/2)^{2N+1})}{\Gamma(N)} + \frac{C^2}{2N-C^2} + \frac{(C/2)^{2N}e^{C^2/4}}{\Gamma(N)} \leq 1/2. \end{array} \right.$$

■

## Bibliography

- [1] M. Abramowitz, I.A. Stegun,(Eds.). *Psi (Digamma) Function*. §6.3 in Handbook of Mathematical Functions with Formulas, Graphs, and Mathematical Tables, 9th printing. New York: Dover, 1972, 258–259.
- [2] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl.Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [3] A.L. Bukhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 16, 2008, no. 1, 19–33.
- [4] M. Di Cristo and L. Rondi *Examples of exponential instability for inverse inclusion and scattering problems* Inverse Problems. 19, 2003, 685–701.
- [5] I.M. Gelfand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [6] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [7] A.N. Kolmogorov, V.M. Tikhomirov  *$\epsilon$ -entropy and  $\epsilon$ -capacity in functional spaces* Usp. Mat. Nauk 14, 1959, 3–86 (in Russian) (Engl. Transl. Am. Math. Soc. Transl. 17, 1961, 277–364)
- [8] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [9] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4) (1988) 11-22 (in Russian) (Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272).
- [10] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [11] R.G. Novikov, M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderón inverse problem in two dimensions*, J.Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 18(7), 2010, 765–785.
- [12] G.N. Watson, *A Treatise on the Theory of Bessel Functions*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England; The Macmillan Company, New York, 1944, 804 p.



# PAPER C

## PAPER C

# Instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem at high energies

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV

ABSTRACT. We give an instability estimate for the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem at high energies. Our instability estimate shows an optimality of several important preceding stability results on inverse problems of such a type.

### 1. Introduction

In this paper we continue studies on the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation

$$(1.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in D,$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2, \\ \text{with } \partial D \in C^2, \end{aligned}$$

$$(1.3) \quad v \in L^\infty(D).$$

As boundary data we consider the map  $\hat{\Phi} = \hat{\Phi}(E)$  such that

$$(1.4) \quad \hat{\Phi}(E)(\psi|_{\partial D}) = \frac{\partial\psi}{\partial\nu}|_{\partial D}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of (1.1) in  $\bar{D} = D \cup \partial D$ , where  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ . Here we assume also that

$$(1.5) \quad E \text{ is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D.$$

The map  $\hat{\Phi} = \hat{\Phi}(E)$  is known as the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map.

We consider the following inverse boundary value problem for equation (1.1):

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $\hat{\Phi}$  for some fixed  $E$ , find  $v$ .

This problem is known as the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy (see [7], [19]). At zero energy this problem can be considered also as a generalization of the Calderon problem of the electrical

impedance tomography (see [5], [19]). Problem 1.1 can be also considered as an example of ill-posed problem: see [14], [3] for an introduction to this theory.

There is a wide literature on the Gel'fand inverse problem at fixed energy. In a similar way with many other inverse problems, Problem 1.1 includes, in particular, the following questions: (a) uniqueness, (b) reconstruction, (c) stability.

Global reconstruction methods for Problem 1.1 were obtained for the first time in [19] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [4] in dimension  $d = 2$ .

Global logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1.1 were obtained for the first time in [1] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [25] in dimension  $d = 2$ . A principal improvement of the result of [1] was obtained recently in [24] (for the zero energy case): stability of [24] optimally increases with increasing regularity of  $v$ .

Note that for the Calderon problem (of the electrical impedance tomography) in its initial formulation the global uniqueness was firstly proved in [30] for  $d \geq 3$  and in [17] for  $d = 2$ . Global logarithmic stability estimates for this problem were obtained for the first time in [1] for  $d \geq 3$  and [15] for  $d = 2$ . Principal increasing of global stability of [1], [15] for the regular coefficient case was found in [24] for  $d \geq 3$  and [28] for  $d = 2$ . In addition, for the case of piecewise real analytic conductivity the first uniqueness results for the Calderon problem in dimension  $d \geq 2$  were given in [13]. Lipschitz stability estimate for the case of piecewise constant conductivity was obtained in [2] (see [27] for additional studies in this direction).

The optimality of the logarithmic stability results of [1], [15] with their principal effectivizations of [24], [28] (up to the value of the exponent) follows from [16]. An extension of the instability estimates of [16] to the case of the non-zero energy as well as to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals was obtained in [8].

On the other hand, it was found in [20], [21] (see also [23], [26]) that for inverse problems for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy  $E$  in dimension  $d \geq 2$  (like Problem 1.1) there is a Hölder stability modulo an error term rapidly decaying as  $E \rightarrow +\infty$  (at least for the regular coefficient case). In addition, for Problem 1.1 for  $d = 3$ , global energy dependent stability estimates changing from logarithmic type to Hölder type for high energies were obtained in [12], [11]. However, there is no efficient stability increasing with respect to increasing coefficient regularity in the results of [12]. An additional study, motivated by [12], [24], was given in [18].

The following stability estimate for Problem 1.1 was recently proved in [11]:

**THEOREM 1.1** (of [11]). *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2), where  $d \geq 3$ . Let  $v_j \in W^{m,1}(D)$ ,  $m > d$ ,  $\text{supp } v_j \subset D$  and  $\|v_j\|_{W^{m,1}(D)} \leq N$  for some  $N > 0$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , (where  $W^{m,p}$  denotes the Sobolev space of  $m$ -times smooth functions in  $\mathbb{L}^p$ ). Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (1.5) for some fixed  $E \geq 0$ . Let  $\hat{\Phi}_1(E)$  and  $\hat{\Phi}_2(E)$  denote the DtN maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Let  $s_1 = (m - d)/d$ . Then, for any  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and any  $\alpha, \beta \in [0, s_1]$ ,  $\alpha + \beta = s_1$ ,*

$$(1.6) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{L^\infty(D)} \leq A(1 + \sqrt{E})\delta^\tau + B(1 + \sqrt{E})^{-\alpha} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-\beta},$$

where  $\delta = \|\hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)}$  and constants  $A, B > 0$  depend only on  $N, D, m, \tau$ .

In particular cases, Hölder-logarithmic stability estimate (1.6) becomes coherent (although less strong) with respect to results of [21], [23], [24]. In this connection we refer to [11] for more detailed information. Concerning two-dimensional analogs of results of Theorem 1.1, see [20], [26], [28], [29].

In a similar way with results of [9], [10], estimate (1.6) can be extended to the case when we do not assume that condition (1.5) is fulfilled and consider an appropriate impedance boundary map (or Robin-to-Robin map) instead of the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map.

In the present work we prove the optimality of estimate (1.6) in the sense that it can not hold with  $\alpha, \beta \geq 0, \alpha + 2\beta > 2m$ . Our related instability results for Problem 1.1 are presented in Section 2, see Theorem 2.1 and Proposition 2.1. Their proofs are given in Section 4 and are based on properties of solutions of the Schrödinger equation in the unit ball given in Section 3.

## 2. Main results

In what follows we fix  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where

$$(2.1) \quad B^d(x^0, \rho) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^d : \|x - x^0\|_{\mathbb{E}^d} < \rho\}, \quad x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^d, \rho > 0.$$

Let

$$(2.2) \quad \begin{aligned} \|F\| &\text{ denote the norm of an operator} \\ F &: \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D). \end{aligned}$$

We recall that if  $v_1, v_2$  are potentials satisfying (1.3), (1.5) for some fixed  $E$ , then

$$(2.3) \quad \hat{\Phi}_2(E) - \hat{\Phi}_1(E) \text{ is a compact operator in } \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D),$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_1, \hat{\Phi}_2$  are the DtN maps for  $v_1, v_2$ , respectively, see [19], [22].

Our main result is the following theorem:

**THEOREM 2.1.** *Let  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . Then for any fixed constants  $A, B, \kappa, \tau, \varepsilon > 0, m > d$  and  $s_2 > m$  there exist some energy level  $E > 0$  and some potential  $v \in C^m(D)$  such that condition (1.5) holds for potentials  $v$  and  $v_0 \equiv 0$ , simultaneously,  $\text{supp } v \subset D, \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \varepsilon, \|v\|_{C^m(D)} \leq C_1$ , where  $C_1 = C_1(d, m) > 0$ , but*

$$(2.4) \quad \|v - v_0\|_{L^\infty(D)} > A(1 + \sqrt{E})^\kappa \delta^\tau + B(1 + \sqrt{E})^{2(s-s_2)} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s}$$

for any  $s \in [0, s_2]$ , where  $\hat{\Phi}, \hat{\Phi}_0$  are the DtN map for  $v$  and  $v_0$ , respectively, and  $\delta = \|\hat{\Phi}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.2).

Theorem 2.1 shows, in particular, the optimality (at least for potentials in the neighborhood of zero) of estimate (1.6) (up to the values of the exponents  $\alpha, \beta$ ), i.e. Theorem 2.1 shows, in particular, that estimate (1.6) can not hold with  $\alpha, \beta \geq 0$ ,

$\alpha + 2\beta > 2m$ . In similar sense, as a corollary of Theorem 2.1, one can obtain also an optimality of the stability results of [20], [21], [23], [26].

In the present work Theorem 2.1 is proved by means of instability examples with complex potentials. Examples of this type were considered for the first time in [16] for showing the exponential instability in Problem 1.1 in the zero energy case. An extension to the case of the non-zero energy as well as to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals was obtained in [8].

More precisely, using explicit potentials  $v_{nm}$  of formula (2.6) given below, we obtain that estimate (2.4) holds for  $v = v_{nm}$  for appropriate  $n, m, E$  depending on  $A, B, \kappa, \tau, \varepsilon, m, s_2, d$  (see the proof of Theorem 2.1).

Let us consider the cylindrical variables:

$$(2.5) \quad \begin{aligned} (r_1, \theta, x') &\in \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}/2\pi\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}^{d-2}, \\ r_1 \cos \theta &= x_1, \quad r_1 \sin \theta = x_2, \\ x' &= (x_3, \dots, x_d). \end{aligned}$$

Take  $\phi \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^2)$  with support in  $B^2(0, 1/3) \cap \{x_1 > 1/4\}$  and with  $\|\phi\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty} = 1$ . For integers  $m, n > 0$ , define the complex potential

$$(2.6) \quad v_{nm} = n^{-m} e^{in\theta} \phi(r_1, |x'|).$$

We recall that

$$(2.7) \quad \|v_{nm}\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty} = n^{-m}, \quad \|v_{nm}\|_{C^m} \leq C_1,$$

where  $C_1 = C_1(d, m) > 0$ . Note that  $C_1$  is the same as in Theorem 2.1. Estimates (2.7) were given in [16] (see Theorem 2 of [16]).

To prove Theorem 2.1 we use, in particular, the following proposition:

**PROPOSITION 2.1.** *Let  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . Let condition (1.5) hold with  $v \equiv v_{nm}$  (of (2.6)) and  $v \equiv v_0 \equiv 0$  for some  $E > 0$  and some integers  $m > 0$ ,  $n > 20(1 + \sqrt{E})^2$ . Then, for any  $\sigma > 0$ ,*

$$(2.8) \quad \|\hat{\Phi}_{nm}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{H^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^\sigma(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})} \leq C_2(1 + Q + EQ)2^{-n/4},$$

where  $\hat{\Phi}_{nm}, \hat{\Phi}_0$  are the DtN map for  $v_{nm}$  and  $v_0$ , respectively,  $C_2 = C_2(d, \sigma) > 0$ ,

$$(2.9) \quad Q = \|(-\Delta + v_0 - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} + \|(-\Delta + v_{nm} - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)},$$

where  $(-\Delta + v_0 - E)^{-1}, (-\Delta + v_{nm} - E)^{-1}$  are considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition in  $D$  and  $H^{\pm\sigma} = W^{\pm\sigma, 2}$  denote the standard Sobolev spaces.

Analogous of estimate (2.8) (but without dependence of the energy) were given in Theorem 2 of [16] for the zero energy case and in Theorem 2.4 of [8] for the case of the non-zero energy and the case of the energy intervals.

We obtain Theorem 2.1, combining known results on the spectrum of the Laplace operator in the unit ball (see formula (4.9) below), Proposition 2.1, estimates (2.7) and the fact that

$$(2.10) \quad \|F\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow L^\infty(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})} \leq c(d, \sigma) \|F\|_{H^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^\sigma(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})}$$

### 3. SOME PROPERTIES OF SOLUTIONS OF THE SCHRÖDINGER EQUATION IN THE UNIT BALL

for sufficiently large  $\sigma$ . The detailed proof of Theorem 2.1 and the proof of Proposition 2.1 are given in Section 4. These proofs use, in particular, results, presented in Section 3.

REMARK 2.1. In a similar way with [16], [8], using a ball packing and covering by ball arguments (see also [6]), the instability result of Theorem 2.1 can be extended to the case when only real-valued potentials are considered and in the neighborhood of any potential (not only  $v_0 \equiv 0$ ).

#### 3. Some properties of solutions of the Schrödinger equation in the unit ball

In this section we continue assume that  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . We fix an orthonormal basis in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) = \mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{aligned} & \{f_{jp} : j \geq 0, 1 \leq p \leq p_j\}, \\ & f_{jp} \text{ is a spherical harmonic of degree } j, \end{aligned}$$

where  $p_j$  is the dimension of the space of spherical harmonics of order  $j$ ,

$$(3.2) \quad p_j = \binom{j+d-1}{d-1} - \binom{j+d-3}{d-1},$$

where

$$(3.3) \quad \binom{n}{k} = \frac{n(n-1)\cdots(n-k+1)}{k!} \quad \text{for } n \geq 0$$

and

$$(3.4) \quad \binom{n}{k} = 0 \quad \text{for } n < 0.$$

The precise choice of  $f_{jp}$  is irrelevant for our purposes. Besides orthonormality, we only need  $f_{jp}$  to be the restriction of a homogeneous harmonic polynomial of degree  $j$  to the sphere and so  $|x|^j f_{jp}(x/|x|)$  is harmonic. We use also the polar coordinates  $(r, \omega) \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{S}^{d-1}$ , with  $x = r\omega \in \mathbb{R}^d$ .

LEMMA 3.1. *Let  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . Let potential  $v$  satisfy (1.3) and (1.5) for some fixed  $E$ . Let  $\|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq N$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Then for any solution  $\psi \in C(D \cup \partial D)$  of equation (1.1) the following inequality holds:*

$$(3.5) \quad \|\psi\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)} \leq \left(1 + (N + |E|) \|(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)}\right) \|f\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)},$$

where  $f = \psi|_{\partial D}$ ,  $(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}$  is considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition in  $D$ .

PROOF OF LEMMA 3.1. We expand the function  $f$  in the basis  $\{f_{jp}\}$ :

$$(3.6) \quad f = \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} f_{jp}.$$

We have that

$$(3.7) \quad \|f\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)}^2 = \sum_{j,p} |c_{jp}|^2.$$

Let

$$(3.8) \quad \psi_0(x) = \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} r^j f_{jp}(\omega).$$

Note that

$$(3.9) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\psi_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)}^2 &= \sum_{j,p} |c_{jp}|^2 \|r^j f_{jp}(\omega)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)}^2 = \\ &= \sum_{j,p} |c_{jp}|^2 \int_0^1 r^{2j+d-1} dr \leq \sum_{j,p} |c_{jp}|^2 \end{aligned}$$

Using (1.1) and the fact that  $\psi_0$  is harmonic, we get that

$$(3.10) \quad (-\Delta + v - E)(\psi - \psi_0) = (E - v)\psi_0.$$

Since  $\psi|_{\partial D} = \psi_0|_{\partial D} = f$ , using (3.10), we find that

$$(3.11) \quad \|\psi - \psi_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)} \leq (N + |E|) \|(-\Delta + v - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} \|\psi_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)}.$$

Combining (3.7), (3.9), (3.11), we obtain (3.5). ■

Let  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  denote the scalar product in the Hilbert space  $\mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$ :

$$(3.12) \quad \langle f, g \rangle = \int_{\partial D} f(x) \bar{g}(x) dx,$$

where  $f, g \in \mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$ .

**LEMMA 3.2.** *Let  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . Let potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (1.3) and (1.5) for some fixed  $E$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  be supported in  $B^d(0, 1/3)$  and  $\|v_i\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq N$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Then for any  $j_1, j_2 \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ ,  $1 \leq p_1 \leq p_{j_1}$ ,  $1 \leq p_2 \leq p_{j_2}$  and  $j_{max} = \max\{j_1, j_2\} \geq 10(1 + \sqrt{|E|})^2$  the following inequality holds:*

$$(3.13) \quad \left| \left\langle f_{j_1 p_1}, \left( \hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E) \right) f_{j_2 p_2} \right\rangle \right| \leq C(d) \left( 1 + (N + |E|)Q \right) 2^{-j_{max}},$$

where

$$(3.14) \quad Q = \|(-\Delta + v_1 - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} + \|(-\Delta + v_2 - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)},$$

$\hat{\Phi}_1, \hat{\Phi}_2$  are the DtN map for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively, and  $(-\Delta + v_1 - E)^{-1}, (-\Delta + v_2 - E)^{-1}$  are considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition in  $D$ .

Analogous estimate (3.13) (but without dependence of the energy) were given in Lemma 1 of [16] for the zero energy case and in Lemma 3.4 of [8] for the case of the non-zero energy and the case of the energy intervals.

We prove Lemma 3.2 for  $E \neq 0$  in Section 5, using expression of solutions of equation  $-\Delta\psi = E\psi$  in  $B^d(0, 1) \setminus B^d(0, 1/3)$  in terms of the Bessel functions  $J_\alpha$  and  $Y_\alpha$  with integer or half-integer order  $\alpha$ .

#### 4. Proofs of Proposition 2.1 and Theorem 2.1

We continue to assume that  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$  and to use the orthonormal basis  $\{f_{jp} : j \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}, 1 \leq p \leq p_j\}$  in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) = \mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$ . The Sobolev spaces  $H^\sigma(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})$  can be defined by

$$(4.1) \quad \left\{ \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} f_{jp} : \left\| \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} f_{jp} \right\|_{H^\sigma} < +\infty \right\},$$

$$\left\| \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} f_{jp} \right\|_{H^\sigma}^2 = \sum_{j,p} (1+j)^{2\sigma} |c_{jp}|^2,$$

see, for example, [16].

Consider an operator  $A : H^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^\sigma(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})$ . We denote its matrix elements in the basis  $\{f_{jp}\}$  by

$$(4.2) \quad a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2} = \langle f_{j_1 p_1}, A f_{j_2 p_2} \rangle.$$

We identify in the sequel an operator  $A$  with its matrix  $\{a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}\}$ . In this section we always assume that  $j_1, j_2 \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ ,  $1 \leq p_1 \leq p_{j_1}$ ,  $1 \leq p_2 \leq p_{j_2}$ .

We recall that (see formula (12) of [16])

$$(4.3) \quad \|A\|_{H^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^\sigma(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})} \leq 4 \sup_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} (1 + \max\{j_1, j_2\})^{2\sigma+d} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}|.$$

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 2.1. In a similar way with the proof of Theorem 2 of [16] we obtain that

$$(4.4) \quad \langle f_{j_1 p_1}, \left( \hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E) \right) f_{j_2 p_2} \rangle = 0$$

for  $j_{max} = \max\{j_1, j_2\} \leq \left[ \frac{n-1}{2} \right]$  (the only difference is that instead of the operator  $-\Delta$  we consider the operator  $-\Delta - E$ , where  $[\cdot]$  denotes the integer part of a number. Note that

$$(4.5) \quad \left[ \frac{n-1}{2} \right] + 1 \geq n/2 > 10(1 + \sqrt{E})^2, \quad \|v_{nm}\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq 1.$$

Combining (4.3), (4.4), (4.5) and Lemma 3.2, we get that

$$(4.6) \quad \begin{aligned} & \|\hat{\Phi}_{mn}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{H^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow H^\sigma(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})} \leq \\ & \leq 4C(d) \left( 1 + (1+E)Q \right) \sup_{j_{max} \geq n/2} (1 + j_{max})^{2\sigma+d} 2^{-j_{max}} \leq \\ & \leq C_2(d, \sigma) (1 + Q + EQ) 2^{-n/4}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(4.7) \quad Q = \|(-\Delta + v_0 - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} + \|(-\Delta + v_{nm} - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)}.$$



■

Let  $N(\rho)$  denote the counting function of the Laplace operator in  $D$

$$(4.8) \quad N(\rho) = |\{\lambda < \rho^2 : \lambda \text{ is a Dirichlet eigenvalue of } -\Delta \text{ in } D\}|,$$

where  $|\cdot|$  is the cardinality of the corresponding set. We recall that according to the Weyl formula (of [31]):

$$(4.9) \quad N(\rho) \leq c_1(d)\rho^d.$$

LEMMA 4.1. *Let  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 1$ . Then for any  $\rho > 1$  there is some  $E = E(\rho) \in (\rho^2, 2\rho^2)$  such that the interval*

$$(4.10) \quad (E(\rho) - c_2\rho^{2-d}, E(\rho) + c_2\rho^{2-d})$$

*does not contain Dirichlet eigenvalues of  $-\Delta$  in  $D$ , where  $c_2 = c_2(d) > 0$ .*

PROOF OF LEMMA 4.1. We put  $c_2 = 2^{d-1}/(c_1(d) + 1)$ . Then we can select  $k$  disjoint intervals of the length  $2c_2\rho^{2-d}$  in the interval  $(\rho^2, 2\rho^2)$ , where

$$(4.11) \quad k = \left\lceil \frac{\rho^2}{2c_2\rho^{2-d}} \right\rceil = \lceil (c_1(d) + 1)\rho^d \rceil > N(\rho).$$

Thus, we have that at least one of these intervals does not contain Dirichlet eigenvalues of  $-\Delta$  in  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ . ■

PROOF OF THEOREM 2.1. Let  $E = E(\rho)$  be the number of Lemma 4.1 for some  $\rho > 1$ . Using (4.10), we find that the distance from  $E$  to the Dirichlet spectrum of the operator  $-\Delta$  in  $D$  is not less than  $c_2\rho^{2-d}$ . Using also that  $E \in (\rho^2, 2\rho^2)$ , we get that

$$(4.12) \quad \|(-\Delta - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} \leq \frac{1}{c_2\rho^{2-d}} \leq E^{(d-2)/2}/c_2,$$

where  $(-\Delta - E)^{-1}$  is considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition in  $D$ . Let

$$(4.13) \quad n = \lceil 20(1 + \sqrt{E})^2 \rceil + 1.$$

Using (2.7) and (4.10), we find that the distance from  $E$  to the Dirichlet spectrum of the operator  $-\Delta + v_{nm}$  in  $D$  is not less than  $c_2\rho^{2-d} - n^{-m}$ , where  $v_{nm}$  is defined according to (2.6). Since  $m > d$  and  $E \in (\rho^2, 2\rho^2)$ , using (4.13), we get that

$$(4.14) \quad \begin{aligned} \|(-\Delta + v_{nm} - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} &\leq c_3 E^{(d-2)/2}, \\ E = E(\rho), \quad \rho &\geq \rho_1(d, m) > 1, \\ c_3 = c_3(d, m) &> 0, \end{aligned}$$

where  $(-\Delta + v_{nm} - E)^{-1}$  is considered with the Dirichlet boundary condition in  $D$ .

Combining Proposition 2.1 and estimates (2.10), (4.12), (4.14), we find that

$$(4.15) \quad \begin{aligned} \delta &= \|\hat{\Phi}_{nm}(E) - \hat{\Phi}_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{S}^{d-1}) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{S}^{d-1})} \leq c_4 E^{d/2} 2^{-n/4}, \\ E &= E(\rho), \quad \rho \geq \rho_1(d, m) > 1, \\ n &= [20(1 + \sqrt{E})^2] + 1 \\ c_4 &= c_4(d, m) > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $s_2 > m$ , taking  $\rho$  big enough and using (4.15), we obtain the following inequalities:

$$(4.16) \quad n^{-m} < \varepsilon,$$

$$(4.17) \quad A(1 + \sqrt{E})^\kappa \delta^\tau < \frac{1}{2} n^{-m},$$

$$(4.18) \quad \begin{aligned} B(1 + \sqrt{E})^{2(s-s_2)} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s} &< \frac{1}{2} n^{-m}, \\ 0 \leq s \leq s_2, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(4.19) \quad E = E(\rho), \quad n = [20(1 + \sqrt{E})^2] + 1.$$

Combining (2.6), (2.7), (4.16) - (4.19), we get that

$$(4.20) \quad \begin{aligned} A(1 + \sqrt{E})^\kappa \delta^\tau + B(1 + \sqrt{E})^{2(s-s_2)} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s} &< \\ &< \frac{1}{2} n^{-m} + \frac{1}{2} n^{-m} = \|v_{nm} - v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \\ \|v_{nm}\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &= n^{-m} < \varepsilon, \\ \|v_{nm}\|_{C^m(D)} &< C_1, \\ \text{supp } v_{nm} &\subset D. \end{aligned}$$

■

## 5. Proof of Lemma 3.2

To prove Lemma 3.2 we need some preliminaries. Consider the problem of finding solutions of the form  $\psi(r, \omega) = R(r)f_{jp}(\omega)$  of equation (1.1) with  $v \equiv 0$  and  $D = B^d(0, 1)$ , where  $d \geq 2$ . We recall that:

$$(5.1) \quad \Delta = \frac{\partial^2}{(\partial r)^2} + (d-1)r^{-1} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + r^{-2} \Delta_{S^{d-1}},$$

where  $\Delta_{S^{d-1}}$  is Laplace-Beltrami operator on  $S^{d-1}$ ,

$$(5.2) \quad \Delta_{S^{d-1}} f_{jp} = -j(j+d-2)f_{jp}.$$

Then we obtain the following equation for  $R(r)$ :

$$(5.3) \quad -R'' - \frac{d-1}{r}R' + \frac{j(j+d-2)}{r^2}R = ER.$$

Taking  $R(r) = r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}}\tilde{R}(r)$ , we get

$$(5.4) \quad r^2\tilde{R}'' + r\tilde{R}' + \left( Er^2 - \left( j + \frac{d-2}{2} \right)^2 \right) \tilde{R} = 0.$$

This equation is known as the Bessel equation. For  $E = k^2 \neq 0$  it has two linearly independent solutions  $J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)$  and  $Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)$ , where

$$(5.5) \quad J_\alpha(z) = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^m (z/2)^{2m+\alpha}}{\Gamma(m+1)\Gamma(m+\alpha+1)},$$

$$(5.6) \quad Y_\alpha(z) = \frac{J_\alpha(z) \cos \pi\alpha - J_{-\alpha}(z)}{\sin \pi\alpha} \text{ for } \alpha \notin \mathbb{Z},$$

and

$$(5.7) \quad Y_\alpha(z) = \lim_{\alpha' \rightarrow \alpha} Y_{\alpha'}(z) \text{ for } \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

We recall also that the system of functions

$$(5.8) \quad \begin{aligned} & \{\psi_{jp}(r, \omega) = R_j(k, r)f_{jp}(\omega) : j \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}, 1 \leq p \leq p_j\}, \\ & \text{is complete orthogonal system (in the sense of } \mathbb{L}^2 \text{) in the space} \\ & \text{of solutions of equation (1.1) in } D' = B(0, 1) \setminus B(0, 1/3) \\ & \text{with } v \equiv 0, E = k^2 \text{ and boundary condition } \psi|_{r=1} = 0, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(5.9) \quad R_j(k, r) = r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} \left( Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(k) - J_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(kr)Y_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}(k) \right).$$

For the proof of (5.8) see, for example, [8].

LEMMA 5.1. *For any  $\rho > 0$ , integers  $d \geq 2$ ,  $n \geq 10(\rho + 1)^2$  and  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $|z| \leq \rho$ , the following inequalities hold:*

$$(5.10) \quad \frac{1}{2} \frac{(|z|/2)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \leq |J_\alpha(z)| \leq \frac{3}{2} \frac{(|z|/2)^\alpha}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)},$$

$$(5.11) \quad |J'_\alpha(z)| \leq 3 \frac{(|z|/2)^{\alpha-1}}{\Gamma(\alpha)},$$

$$(5.12) \quad \frac{1}{2\pi} (|z|/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha) \leq |Y_\alpha(z)| \leq \frac{3}{2\pi} (|z|/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha)$$

$$(5.13) \quad |Y'_\alpha(z)| \leq \frac{3}{\pi} (|z|/2)^{-\alpha-1} \Gamma(\alpha+1)$$

where ' denotes derivation with respect to  $z$ ,  $\alpha = n + \frac{d-2}{2}$  and  $\Gamma(x)$  is the Gamma function.

In fact, the proof of Lemma 5.1 is given in [8] (see Lemma 3.3 of [8]). It was shown in [8] that inequalities (5.10) - (5.13) hold for any  $n > n_0$ , where  $n_0$  is such that

$$(5.14) \quad \begin{cases} n_0 > 3, \\ \exp\left(\frac{\rho^2/4}{n_0+1}\right) - 1 \leq 1/2, \\ 3\pi \frac{\max(1, (\rho/2)^{2n_0+1})}{\Gamma(n_0)} + \frac{\rho^2}{2n_0 - \rho^2} + \frac{(\rho/2)^{2n_0} e^{\rho^2/4}}{\Gamma(n_0)} \leq 1/2, \end{cases}$$

(see formula (6.18) of [8]). The only thing to check is that  $n_0 = [10(\rho+1)^2] - 1$  satisfy (5.14), where  $[\cdot]$  denotes the integer part of a number, The first two inequalities are obvious. The third follows from the estimate

$$(5.15) \quad \Gamma(n_0) = (n_0 - 1)! \geq \left(\frac{n_0 - 1}{e}\right)^{n_0-1}.$$

The final part of the proof of Lemma 3.2 consists of the following: first, we consider the case when  $E = k^2 \neq 0$  and

$$(5.16) \quad j_1 = \max\{j_1, j_2\} \geq 10(1 + |k|)^2.$$

Let  $\psi_1, \psi_2$  denote the solutions of equation (1.1) with boundary condition  $\psi|_{\partial D} = f_{j_2 p_2}$  and potentials  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Using Lemma 3.1 for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , we get that

$$(5.17) \quad \|\psi_1 - \psi_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D)} \leq 2\left(1 + (N + |E|)Q\right),$$

where

$$(5.18) \quad Q = \|(-\Delta + v_1 - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)} + \|(-\Delta + v_2 - E)^{-1}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(D) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(D)},$$

Note that  $\psi_1 - \psi_2$  is the solution of equation (1.1) in  $D' = B(0, 1) \setminus B(0, 1/3)$  with potential  $v \equiv 0$  and boundary condition  $\psi|_{r=1} = 0$ . According to (5.8), we have that

$$(5.19) \quad \psi_1 - \psi_2 = \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} \psi_{jp} \quad \text{in } D'$$

for some  $c_{jp}$ , where

$$(5.20) \quad \psi_{jp}(r, \omega) = R_j(k, r) f_{jp}(\omega).$$

Since  $R_j(k, 1) = 0$ , we find that

$$(5.21) \quad \left. \frac{\partial R_j(k, r)}{\partial r} \right|_{r=1} = \left. \frac{\partial \left( r^{\frac{d-2}{2}} R_j(k, r) \right)}{\partial r} \right|_{r=1}.$$

For  $j \geq 10(1 + |k|)^2$ , using Lemma 5.1, we have that

$$(5.22) \quad \begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{\frac{\partial R_i(k, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1}}{Y_\alpha(k) J_\alpha(k)} \right| = |k| \left| \frac{Y'_\alpha(k)}{Y_\alpha(k)} - \frac{J'_\alpha(k)}{J_\alpha(k)} \right| \leq \\ & \leq 6|k| \left( \frac{(|k|/2)^{-\alpha-1} \Gamma(\alpha+1)}{(|k|/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha)} + \frac{(|k|/2)^{\alpha-1} \Gamma(\alpha+1)}{(|k|/2)^\alpha \Gamma(\alpha)} \right) = 6\alpha, \end{aligned}$$

$$(5.23) \quad \begin{aligned} & \left( \frac{\|r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} Y_\alpha(kr)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 2/5\})}}{|Y_\alpha(k)|} \right)^2 \geq \\ & \geq \int_{1/3}^{2/5} \left( \frac{1}{3} \frac{(|k|r/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha)}{(|k|/2)^{-\alpha} \Gamma(\alpha)} \right)^2 r dr \geq \left( \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \frac{1}{3} \left( \frac{1}{3} (5/2)^\alpha \right)^2, \end{aligned}$$

$$(5.24) \quad \begin{aligned} & \left( \frac{\|r^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} J_\alpha(kr)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 2/5\})}}{|J_\alpha(k)|} \right)^2 \leq \\ & \leq \int_{1/3}^{2/5} \left( 3 \frac{(|k|r/2)^\alpha \Gamma(\alpha)}{(|k|/2)^\alpha \Gamma(\alpha)} \right)^2 r dr \leq \left( \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \frac{1}{3} (3(2/5)^\alpha)^2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\alpha = j + \frac{d-2}{2}$ . Note that if  $j \geq 10(1 + |k|)^2$  then  $j + \frac{d-2}{2} > 3$ . Combining (5.23) and (5.24), we get that

$$(5.25) \quad \begin{aligned} & \frac{\|\psi_{jp}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 2/5\})}}{|Y_\alpha(k) J_\alpha(k)|} \geq \\ & \geq \left( \left( \frac{2}{5} - \frac{1}{3} \right) \frac{1}{3} \right)^{1/2} \left( \frac{1}{3} (5/2)^\alpha - 3(2/5)^\alpha \right) > \frac{6}{1000} (5/2)^\alpha. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (5.22) and (5.25), we find that

$$(5.26) \quad \left| \frac{\partial R_j(k, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} \right| \leq 1000\alpha(5/2)^{-\alpha} \|\psi_{jp}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}.$$

Proceeding from (5.19) and using the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, we get that

$$(5.27) \quad |c_{jp}| = \left| \frac{\langle \psi_{jp}, \psi_1 - \psi_2 \rangle_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}}{\|\psi_{jp}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}^2} \right| \leq \frac{\|\psi(E) - \psi_0(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1))}}{\|\psi_{jp}(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\{1/3 < |x| < 1\})}}.$$

Using (5.19), we find that

$$(5.28) \quad \begin{aligned} & \left\langle f_{j_1 p_1}, \left( \hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E) \right) f_{j_2 p_2} \right\rangle = \left\langle f_{j_1 p_1}, \frac{\partial(\psi_1 - \psi_2)}{\partial \nu} \Big|_{\partial D} \right\rangle = \\ & = \left\langle f_{j_1 p_1}, \frac{\partial R_{j_1}(k, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} f_{j_1 p_1} \right\rangle = c_{j_1 p_1} \frac{\partial R_{j_1}(k, r)}{\partial r} \Big|_{r=1} \end{aligned}$$

Combining (5.16), (5.26), (5.27) and (5.28), we obtain that

$$(5.29) \quad \left\langle f_{j_1 p_1}, \left( \hat{\Phi}_1(E) - \hat{\Phi}_2(E) \right) f_{j_2 p_2} \right\rangle \leq C(d) 2^{-j_1} \|\psi_1 - \psi_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B(0,1))}.$$

Combining (5.17) and (5.29), we get (3.13) for  $j_1 \geq j_2$  and  $E \neq 0$ .

For  $j_1 < j_2$  we use the fact that  $\hat{\Phi}_v^*(E) = \hat{\Phi}_{\bar{v}}(\bar{E})$  in order to swap  $j_1$  and  $j_2$ , where  $\hat{\Phi}_v^*$  denotes the adjoint operator to  $\hat{\Phi}_v$ . Thus we complete the proof of Lemma 3.2 for the non-zero energy case.

Estimate (3.13) for the zero energy case follows from Lemma 1 of [16].



## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl.Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] G. Alessandrini, S. Vassella, *Lipschitz stability for the inverse conductivity problem*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 35, 2005, no.2, 207–241.
- [3] L. Beilina, M.V. Klibanov, *Approximate global convergence and adaptivity for coefficient inverse problems*, Springer (New York), 2012, 407 pp.
- [4] A.L. Bukhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 16, 2008, no. 1, 19–33.
- [5] A.P. Calderón, *On an inverse boundary problem*, Seminar on Numerical Analysis and its Applications to Continuum Physics, Soc. Brasileira de Matematica, Rio de Janeiro, 1980, 61–73.
- [6] M. Di Cristo and L. Rondi *Examples of exponential instability for inverse inclusion and scattering problems*, Inverse Problems 19, 2003, 685–701.
- [7] I.M. Gel’fand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [8] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the Gel’fand inverse problem on the energy intervals*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 19(3), 2011, 453–473.
- [9] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map*, Algebra and Analysis, Vol. 25(1), 2013, 37–63.
- [10] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Reconstruction of a potential from the impedance boundary map*, Eurasian Journal of Mathematical and Computer Applications, Vol. 1(1), 2013, 5–28.
- [11] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel’fand inverse problem in multidimensions*, J. of Inverse and Ill-posed Probl., Vol. 20(3), 2012, 313–325.
- [12] V. Isakov, *Increasing stability for the Schrödinger potential from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S 4, 2011, no. 3, 631–640.
- [13] R. Kohn, M. Vogelius, *Determining conductivity by boundary measurements II*, Interior results, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 38, 1985, 643–667.
- [14] M.M. Lavrent’ev, V.G. Romanov, S.P. Shishatskii, *Ill-posed problems of mathematical physics and analysis*, Translated from the Russian by J. R. Schulenberger. Translation edited by Lev J. Leifman. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 64. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1986. vi+290 pp.
- [15] L. Liu, *Stability Estimates for the Two-Dimensional Inverse Conductivity Problem*, Ph.D. thesis, Department of Mathematics, University of Rochester, New York, 1997.
- [16] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems. 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [17] A. Nachman, *Global uniqueness for a two-dimensional inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. Math. 143, 1996, 71–96.
- [18] S. Nagayasu, G. Uhlmann, J.-N. Wang, *Increasing stability in an inverse problem for the acoustic equation*, Inverse Problems 29, 2013, 025013(11pp).



- [19] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272.
- [20] R.G. Novikov, *Rapidly converging approximation in inverse quantum scattering in dimension 2*, Physics Letters A 238, 1998, 73–78.
- [21] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*. IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [22] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [23] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to monochromatic inverse scattering in three dimensions*, J. Geom. Anal 18, 2008, 612–631.
- [24] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [25] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J.Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 18, Iss.7, 2010, 765–785.
- [26] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Monochromatic Reconstruction Algorithms for Two-dimensional Multi-channel Inverse Problems*, Int. Math. Res. Notes 6, 2013, 1205–1229.
- [27] L. Rondi, *A remark on a paper by Alessandrini and Vessella*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 36 (1), 2006, 67–69.
- [28] M. Santacesaria, *New global stability estimates for the Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J. Inst. Math. Jussieu, Vol. 12(3), 2013, 553–569.
- [29] M. Santacesaria, *Stability estimates for an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation at negative energy in two dimensions*, Applicable Analysis, 2013, Vol. 92, No. 8, 1666–1681.
- [30] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math. 125, 1987, 153–169.
- [31] H. Weyl, *Das asymptotische Verteilungsgesetz der Eigenwerte linearer partieller Differentialgleichungen* (mit einer Anwendung auf die Theorie der Hohlraumstrahlung), Math. Ann. 71(4), 1912, 441–479.

# PAPER **D**



## PAPER D

# Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV AND ROMAN G. NOVIKOV

ABSTRACT. We study the impedance boundary map (or Robin-to-Robin map) for the Schrödinger equation in open bounded domain at fixed energy in multidimensions. We give global stability estimates for determining potential from these boundary data and, as corollary, from the Cauchy data set. Our results include also, in particular, an extension of the Alessandrini identity to the case of the impedance boundary map.

### 1. Introduction

We consider the Schrödinger equation

$$(1.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in D, \quad E \in \mathbb{R},$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2, \\ \text{with } \partial D \in C^2, \end{aligned}$$

$$(1.3) \quad v \in L^\infty(D).$$

We consider the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha = \hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  defined by

$$(1.4) \quad \hat{M}_\alpha[\psi]_\alpha = [\psi]_{\alpha-\pi/2}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of equation (1.1) in  $\bar{D} = D \cup \partial D$ , where

$$(1.5) \quad [\psi]_\alpha = [\psi(x)]_\alpha = \cos \alpha \psi(x) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu} \Big|_{\partial D}(x), \quad x \in \partial D, \quad \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$

and  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ . One can show (see Lemma 3.2) that there is not more than a countable number of  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $E$  is an eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$  with the boundary condition

$$(1.6) \quad \cos \alpha \psi|_{\partial D} - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu} \Big|_{\partial D} = 0.$$

Therefore, for any energy level  $E$  we can assume that for some fixed  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$

$$(1.7) \quad \begin{aligned} E \text{ is not an eigenvalue for the operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D \\ \text{with boundary condition (1.6)} \end{aligned}$$

and, as a corollary,  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  can be defined correctly.

Note that the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  is reduced to the Dirichlet-to-Neumann(DtN) map if  $\alpha = 0$  and is reduced to the Neumann-to-Dirichlet(NtD) map if  $\alpha = \pi/2$ . The map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  can be called also as the Robin-to-Robin map. General Robin-to-Robin map was considered, in particular, in [11].

We consider the following inverse boundary value problem for equation (1.1).

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ , find  $v$ .

This problem can be considered as the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy (see [10], [20]). At zero energy this problem can be considered also as a generalization of the Calderon problem of the electrical impedance tomography (see [6], [20]).

Problem 1.1 includes, in particular, the following questions: (a) uniqueness, (b) reconstruction, (c) stability.

Global uniqueness theorems and global reconstruction methods for Problem 1.1 with  $\alpha = 0$  were given for the first time in [20] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [5] in dimension  $d = 2$ .

Global stability estimates for Problem 1.1 with  $\alpha = 0$  were given for the first time in [1] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [27] in dimension  $d = 2$ . A principal improvement of the result of [1] was given recently in [25] (for the zero energy case). Due to [18] these logarithmic stability results are optimal (up to the value of the exponent). An extension of the instability estimates of [18] to the case of the non-zero energy as well as to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals was given in [13].

Note also that for the Calderon problem (of the electrical impedance tomography) in its initial formulation the global uniqueness was firstly proved in [32] for  $d \geq 3$  and in [19] for  $d = 2$ . In addition, for the case of piecewise constant or piecewise real analytic conductivity the first uniqueness results for the Calderon problem in dimension  $d \geq 2$  were given in [7], [15]. Lipschitz stability estimate for the case of piecewise constant conductivity was proved in [2] and additional studies in this direction were fulfilled in [29].

It should be noted that in most of previous works on inverse boundary value problems for equation (1.1) at fixed  $E$  it was assumed in one way or another that  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$ , see [1], [18], [20], [25], [27], [28], [30]. Nevertheless, the results of [5] can be considered as global uniqueness and reconstruction results for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d = 2$  with general  $\alpha$ .

In the present work we give global stability estimates for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d \geq 2$  with general  $\alpha$ . These results are presented in detail in Section 2.

In addition, in the present work we establish some basic properties of the impedance boundary map with general  $\alpha$ . In particular, we extend the Alessandrini identity to this general case. These results are presented in detail in Section 3.

In [14] we give also global reconstruction method for Problem 1.1 in multidimensions with general  $\alpha$ .

## 2. Stability estimates

In this section we always assume that  $D$  satisfies (1.2).

We will use the fact that if  $v_1, v_2$  are potentials satisfying (1.3), (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ , then

$$(2.1) \quad \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) \text{ is a bounded operator in } \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D),$$

where  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E), \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1, v_2$ , respectively. Actually, under our assumptions,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E)$  is a compact operator in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D)$  (see Corollary 3.1).

Let

$$(2.2) \quad \begin{aligned} \|A\| &\text{ denote the norm of an operator} \\ A : \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) &\rightarrow \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D). \end{aligned}$$

Let the Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v$  for equation (1.1) be defined by:

$$(2.3) \quad \mathcal{C}_v = \left\{ \left( \psi|_{\partial D}, \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}|_{\partial D} \right) : \begin{array}{l} \text{for all sufficiently regular solutions } \psi \text{ of} \\ \text{equation (1.1) in } \bar{D} = D \cup \partial D \end{array} \right\}.$$

In addition, the Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v$  can be represented as the graph of the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v}(E)$  defined by (1.4) under assumptions (1.7).

**2.1. Estimates for  $d \geq 3$ .** In this subsection we assume for simplicity that

$$(2.4) \quad v \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ for some } m > d, \text{ supp } v \subset D,$$

where

$$(2.5) \quad W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) = \{v : \partial^J v \in L^1(\mathbb{R}^d), |J| \leq m\}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \cup 0,$$

where

$$(2.6) \quad J \in (\mathbb{N} \cup 0)^d, |J| = \sum_{i=1}^d J_i, \quad \partial^J v(x) = \frac{\partial^{|J|} v(x)}{\partial x_1^{J_1} \dots \partial x_d^{J_d}}.$$

Let

$$(2.7) \quad \|v\|_{m,1} = \max_{|J| \leq m} \|\partial^J v\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}^d)}.$$

Note also that (2.4)  $\Rightarrow$  (1.3).

**THEOREM 2.1.** *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2), where  $d \geq 3$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.4) and (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E)$  and  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(2.8) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{L^\infty(D)} \leq C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad 0 < s \leq (m-d)/m,$$

where  $C_\alpha = C_\alpha(N, D, m, s, E)$  and  $\delta_\alpha = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.2).

**REMARK 2.1.** Estimate (2.8) with  $\alpha = 0$  is a variation of the result of [1] (see also [25]).

Proof of Theorem 2.1 is given in Section 5. This proof is based on results presented in Sections 3, 4.

Theorem 2.1 implies the following corollary:

**COROLLARY 2.1.** *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2), where  $d \geq 3$ . Let potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.4). Then*

$$(2.9) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{L^\infty(D)} \leq \min_{\alpha \in \mathbb{R}} C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad 0 < s \leq (m-d)/m,$$

where  $C_\alpha$  and  $\delta_\alpha$  at fixed  $\alpha$  are the same that in Theorem 2.1.

Actually, Corollary 2.1 can be considered as global stability estimate for determining potential  $v$  from its Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v$  for equation (1.1) at fixed energy  $E$ , where  $d \geq 3$ .

**2.2. Estimates for  $d = 2$ .** In this subsection we assume for simplicity that

$$(2.10) \quad v \in C^2(\bar{D}), \quad \text{supp } v \subset D.$$

Note also that (2.10)  $\Rightarrow$  (1.3).

**THEOREM 2.2.** *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2), where  $d = 2$ . Let  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.10) and (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\|v_j\|_{C^2(\bar{D})} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E)$  and  $\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(2.11) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{L^\infty(D)} \leq C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1})))^2, \quad 0 < s \leq 3/4,$$

where  $C_\alpha = C_\alpha(N, D, s, E)$ ,  $\delta_\alpha = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha,v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha,v_2}(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.2).

**REMARK 2.2.** Theorem 2.2 for  $\alpha = 0$  was given in [27] with  $s = 1/2$  and in [30] with  $s = 3/4$ .

Proof of Theorem 2.2 is given in Section 7. This proof is based on results presented in Sections 3, 6.

Theorem 2.2 implies the following corollary:

COROLLARY 2.2. *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2), where  $d = 2$ . Let potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.10). Then*

(2.12)

$$\|v_1 - v_2\|_{L^\infty(D)} \leq \min_{\alpha \in \mathbb{R}} C_\alpha (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-s} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1})))^2, \quad 0 < s \leq 3/4,$$

where  $C_\alpha$  and  $\delta_\alpha$  at fixed  $\alpha$  are the same that in Theorem 2.2.

Actually, Corollary 2.2 can be considered as global stability estimate for determining potential  $v$  from its Cauchy data set  $\mathcal{C}_v$  for equation (1.1) at fixed energy  $E$ , where  $d = 2$ .

**2.3. Concluding remarks.** Furthermore, proceeding from the methods used in the proofs of Theorem 2.1 and 2.2, one can obtain the following corollary:

COROLLARY 2.3. *Under assumptions (1.2), (1.3), real-valued potential  $v$  is uniquely determined by its Cauchy data  $\mathcal{C}_v$  at fixed real energy  $E$ .*

Actually, under additional assumptions (2.4), (2.10) for  $d \geq 3$  and  $d = 2$ , respectively, Corollary 2.3 follows from Corollaries 2.1, 2.2 immediately.

To our knowledge the result of Corollary 2.3 for  $d \geq 3$  was not yet completely proved in the literature.

Let  $\sigma_{\alpha,v}$  denote the spectrum of the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$  with boundary condition (1.6).

REMARK 2.3. In Theorems 2.1 and 2.2 we do not assume that  $E \notin \sigma_{\alpha,v_1} \cup \sigma_{\alpha,v_2}$  namely for  $\alpha = 0$  in contrast with [1], [25], [27], [28], [30]. In addition, in fact, in Corollaries 2.1 and 2.2 there are no special assumptions on  $E$  and  $\alpha$  at all. Actually, the stability estimates of [1], [25], [27], [28], [30] make no sense for  $E \in \sigma_{0,v_1} \cup \sigma_{0,v_2}$  and are too weak if  $\text{dist}(E, \sigma_{0,v_1} \cup \sigma_{0,v_2})$  is too small.

REMARK 2.4. The stability estimates of Subsections 2.1 and 2.2 admit principal improvement in the sense described in [25], [26], [31]. In particular, Theorem 2.1 with  $s = m - d$  (for  $d = 3$  and  $E = 0$ ) follows from results presented in Sections 3, 4 of the present work and results presented in Section 8 of [25]. In addition, estimates (2.8), (2.9) for  $s = (m - d)/d$  admit a proof technically very similar to the proof of Theorem 2.1, presented in Section 5. Possibility of such a proof of estimate (2.8) for  $s = (m - d)/d$ ,  $\alpha = 0$ ,  $E = 0$  was mentioned, in particular, in [35].

REMARK 2.5. The stability estimates of Subsections 2.1 and 2.2 can be extended to the case when we do not assume that  $\text{supp } v \subset D$  or, by other words, that  $v$  is zero near the boundary. In this connection see, for example, [1], [27].

In the present work we do not develop Remarks 2.4 and 2.5 in detail because of restrictions in time.

Note also that Theorems 2.1 and 2.2 remain valid with complex-valued potentials  $v_1, v_2$  and complex  $E, \alpha$ . Finally, we note that in Theorems 2.1, 2.2 and Corollaries 2.1, 2.2 with real  $\alpha$ , constant  $C_\alpha$  can be considered as independent of  $\alpha$ .



### 3. Some basic properties of the impedance boundary map

LEMMA 3.1. *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2). Let potential  $v$  satisfy (1.3) and (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\hat{M}_\alpha = \hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary map for  $v$ . Then*

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{aligned} (\sin \alpha \hat{M}_\alpha + \cos \alpha \hat{I}) [\psi]_\alpha &= \psi|_{\partial D}, \\ (\cos \alpha \hat{M}_\alpha - \sin \alpha \hat{I}) [\psi]_\alpha &= \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}|_{\partial D}, \end{aligned}$$

$$(3.2) \quad \int_{\partial D} [\psi^{(1)}]_\alpha \hat{M}_\alpha [\psi^{(2)}]_\alpha dx = \int_{\partial D} [\psi^{(2)}]_\alpha \hat{M}_\alpha [\psi^{(1)}]_\alpha dx$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$ ,  $\psi^{(1)}$ ,  $\psi^{(2)}$  of equation (1.1) in  $\bar{D}$ , where  $\hat{I}$  denotes the identity operator on  $\partial D$  and  $[\psi]_\alpha$  is defined by (1.5).

Note that identities (3.1) imply that

$$(3.3) \quad \left( \sin(\alpha_1 - \alpha_2) \hat{M}_{\alpha_1} + \cos(\alpha_1 - \alpha_2) \hat{I} \right) \left( \sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1) \hat{M}_{\alpha_2} + \cos(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1) \hat{I} \right) = \hat{I},$$

under the assumptions of Lemma 3.1 fulfilled simultaneously for  $\alpha = \alpha_1$  and  $\alpha = \alpha_2$ .

Note also that from (3.2) we have that

$$(3.4) \quad \int_{\partial D} [\phi^{(1)}]_\alpha \hat{M}_\alpha [\phi^{(2)}]_\alpha dx = \int_{\partial D} [\phi^{(2)}]_\alpha \hat{M}_\alpha [\phi^{(1)}]_\alpha dx$$

for all sufficiently regular functions  $\phi^{(1)}$ ,  $\phi^{(2)}$  on  $\partial D$ .

PROOF OF LEMMA 3.1. Identities (3.1) follow from definition (1.4) of the map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$ .

To prove (3.2) we use, in particular, the Green formula

$$(3.5) \quad \int_{\partial D} \left( \phi^{(1)} \frac{\partial \phi^{(2)}}{\partial \nu} - \phi^{(2)} \frac{\partial \phi^{(1)}}{\partial \nu} \right) dx = \int_D (\phi^{(1)} \Delta \phi^{(2)} - \phi^{(2)} \Delta \phi^{(1)}) dx,$$

where  $\phi^{(1)}$  and  $\phi^{(2)}$  are arbitrary sufficiently regular functions in  $\bar{D}$ . Using (3.5) and the identities

$$(3.6) \quad \psi^{(1)} \Delta \psi^{(2)} = (v - E) \psi^{(1)} \psi^{(2)} = \psi^{(2)} \Delta \psi^{(1)} \quad \text{in } D,$$

we obtain that

$$(3.7) \quad \int_{\partial D} \left( \psi^{(1)} \frac{\partial \psi^{(2)}}{\partial \nu} - \psi^{(2)} \frac{\partial \psi^{(1)}}{\partial \nu} \right) dx = 0.$$

Using (3.7), we get that

$$(3.8) \quad \begin{aligned} & \int_{\partial D} \left( \cos \alpha \psi^{(1)} - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi^{(1)}}{\partial \nu} \right) \left( \sin \alpha \psi^{(2)} + \cos \alpha \frac{\partial \psi^{(2)}}{\partial \nu} \right) dx = \\ & = \int_{\partial D} \left( \cos \alpha \psi^{(2)} - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi^{(2)}}{\partial \nu} \right) \left( \sin \alpha \psi^{(1)} + \cos \alpha \frac{\partial \psi^{(1)}}{\partial \nu} \right) dx. \end{aligned}$$

Identity (3.2) follows from (3.8) and definition (1.4) of the map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$ . ■

**THEOREM 3.1.** *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2). Let two potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (1.3), (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E)$  denote the impedance boundary maps for  $v_1, v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(3.9) \quad \int_D (v_1 - v_2) \psi_1 \psi_2 dx = \int_{\partial D} [\psi_1]_\alpha \left( \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} \right) [\psi_2]_\alpha dx$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi_1$  and  $\psi_2$  of equation (1.1) in  $\bar{D}$  with  $v = v_1$  and  $v = v_2$ , respectively, where  $[\psi]_\alpha$  is defined by (1.5).

**PROOF OF THEOREM 3.1.** As in (3.6) we have that

$$(3.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi_1 \Delta \psi_2 &= (v_2 - E) \psi_1 \psi_2, \\ \psi_2 \Delta \psi_1 &= (v_1 - E) \psi_1 \psi_2. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (3.10) with (3.5), (3.1) and (3.4), we obtain that

$$(3.11) \quad \begin{aligned} & \int_D (v_1(x) - v_2(x)) \psi_1(x) \psi_2(x) dx = \int_{\partial D} \left( \psi_2 \frac{\partial \psi_1}{\partial \nu} - \psi_1 \frac{\partial \psi_2}{\partial \nu} \right) dx = \\ & = \int_{\partial D} \left( \sin \alpha \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} + \cos \alpha \hat{I} \right) [\psi_2]_\alpha \left( \cos \alpha \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} - \sin \alpha \hat{I} \right) [\psi_1]_\alpha dx - \\ & - \int_{\partial D} \left( \sin \alpha \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} + \cos \alpha \hat{I} \right) [\psi_1]_\alpha \left( \cos \alpha \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} - \sin \alpha \hat{I} \right) [\psi_2]_\alpha dx = \\ & = \int_{\partial D} [\psi_1]_\alpha \left( \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} \right) [\psi_2]_\alpha dx. \end{aligned}$$

■

**REMARK 3.1.** Identity (3.9) for  $\alpha = 0$  is reduced to Alessandrini's identity (Lemma 1 of [1]).

Let  $G_\alpha(x, y, E)$  be the Green function for the operator  $\Delta - v + E$  in  $D$  with the impedance boundary condition (1.6) under assumptions (1.2), (1.3) and (1.7). Note that

$$(3.12) \quad G_\alpha(x, y, E) = G_\alpha(y, x, E), \quad x, y \in \bar{D}.$$

The symmetry (3.12) is proved in Section 9.

**THEOREM 3.2.** *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2). Let potential  $v$  satisfy (1.3) and (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$  such that  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ . Let  $G_\alpha(x, y, E)$  be the Green function for the operator  $\Delta - v + E$  in  $D$  with the impedance boundary condition (1.6). Then for  $x, y \in \partial D$*

$$(3.13) \quad M_\alpha(x, y, E) = \frac{1}{\sin^2 \alpha} G_\alpha(x, y, E) - \frac{\cos \alpha}{\sin \alpha} \delta_{\partial D}(x - y),$$

where  $M_\alpha(x, y, E)$  and  $\delta_{\partial D}(x - y)$  denote the Schwartz kernels of the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v}(E)$  and the identity operator  $\hat{I}$  on  $\partial D$ , respectively, where  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  and  $\hat{I}$  are considered as linear integral operators.

**PROOF OF THEOREM 3.2.** Note that

$$(3.14) \quad [\phi]_{\alpha-\pi/2} = \frac{1}{\sin^2 \alpha} \sin \alpha \phi|_{\partial D} - \frac{\cos \alpha}{\sin \alpha} [\phi]_\alpha.$$

for all sufficiently regular functions  $\phi$  in some neighbourhood of  $\partial D$  in  $D$ . Since  $G_\alpha$  is the Green function for equation (1.1) we have that

$$(3.15) \quad \psi(y) = \int_{\partial D} \left( \psi(x) \frac{\partial G_\alpha}{\partial \nu_x}(x, y, E) - G_\alpha(x, y, E) \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}(x) \right) dx, \quad y \in D,$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of equation (1.1). Using (3.15) and impedance boundary condition (1.6) for  $G_\alpha$ , we get that

$$(3.16) \quad \begin{aligned} \sin \alpha \psi(y) &= \sin \alpha \int_{\partial D} \left( \psi(x) \frac{\partial G_\alpha}{\partial \nu_x}(x, y, E) - G_\alpha(x, y, E) \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}(x) \right) dx = \\ &= \int_{\partial D} [\psi(x)]_\alpha G_\alpha(x, y, E) dx, \quad y \in D. \end{aligned}$$

Due to (3.4) we have that

$$(3.17) \quad M_\alpha(x, y, E) = M_\alpha(y, x, E), \quad x, y \in \partial D.$$

Combining (1.4), (3.14), (3.16) and (3.17), we obtain (3.13). ■

**COROLLARY 3.1.** *Let assumptions of Theorem 3.1 hold. Then*

$$(3.18) \quad \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) \text{ is a compact operator in } \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D).$$

SCHEME OF THE PROOF OF COROLLARY 3.1. Let  $G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, y, E)$  and  $G_{\alpha,v_2}(x, y, E)$  be the Green functions for the operator  $\Delta - v + E$  in  $D$  with the impedance boundary condition (1.6) for  $v = v_1$  and  $v = v_2$ , respectively. Using (3.12), we find that

$$(3.19) \quad \begin{aligned} G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, y, E) &= \int_D G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, \xi, E) (\Delta_\xi - v_2(\xi) + E) G_{\alpha,v_2}(\xi, y, E) d\xi, \\ G_{\alpha,v_2}(x, y, E) &= \int_D (\Delta_\xi - v_1(\xi) + E) G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, \xi, E) G_{\alpha,v_2}(\xi, y, E) d\xi, \\ \int_{\partial D} \left( G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, \xi, E) \frac{\partial G_{\alpha,v_2}}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, y, E) - G_{\alpha,v_2}(\xi, y, E) \frac{\partial G_{\alpha,v_1}}{\partial \nu_\xi}(x, \xi, E) \right) d\xi &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

$x, y \in D.$

Combining (3.19) with (3.5), we get that

$$(3.20) \quad G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, y, E) - G_{\alpha,v_2}(x, y, E) = \int_D (v_1(\xi) - v_2(\xi)) G_{\alpha,v_1}(x, \xi, E) G_{\alpha,v_2}(\xi, y, E) d\xi,$$

$x, y \in D.$

The proof of (3.18) for the case of  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$  can be completed proceeding from (3.3), (3.13), (3.20) and estimates of [16] and [4] on  $G_\alpha(x, y, E)$  for  $v \equiv 0$ ,  $E = 0$  (for more detailed information see Section 6 of [14]).

Corollary 3.1 for the Dirichlet-to-Neumann case ( $\sin \alpha = 0$ ) was given in [20]. ■

LEMMA 3.2. *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2). Let  $v$  be a real-valued potential satisfying (1.3). Then for any fixed  $E \in \mathbb{R}$  there is not more than countable number of  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $E$  is an eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$  with boundary condition (1.6).*

PROOF OF LEMMA 3.2. Let  $\psi^{(1)}$ ,  $\psi^{(2)}$  be eigenfunctions for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$  with boundary condition (1.6) for  $\alpha = \alpha^{(1)}$  and  $\alpha = \alpha^{(2)}$ , respectively. Then

$$(3.21) \quad \sin(\alpha^{(1)} - \alpha^{(2)}) \int_D \psi^{(1)} \psi^{(2)} dx = \sin \alpha^{(1)} \sin \alpha^{(2)} \int_{\partial D} \left( \psi^{(1)} \frac{\partial \psi^{(2)}}{\partial \nu} - \psi^{(2)} \frac{\partial \psi^{(1)}}{\partial \nu} \right) dx = 0.$$

Since in the separable space  $\mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$  there is not more than countable orthogonal system of functions, we obtain the assertion of Lemma 3.2. ■

REMARK 3.2. The assertion of Lemma 3.2 remains valid for the case of  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ .

#### 4. Faddeev functions

We consider the Faddeev functions  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  (see [8], [9], [12], [20]):

$$(4.1) \quad \psi(x, k) = e^{ikx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G(x-y, k)v(y)\psi(y, k)dy,$$

$$(4.2) \quad G(x, k) = e^{ikx}g(x, k), \quad g(x, k) = -(2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{e^{i\xi x}d\xi}{\xi^2 + 2k\xi},$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d$ ,  $\text{Im } k \neq 0$ ,  $d \geq 3$ ,

$$(4.3) \quad h(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ilx}v(x)\psi(x, k)dx,$$

where

$$(4.4) \quad k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d, \quad k^2 = l^2, \quad \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0.$$

One can consider (4.1), (4.3) assuming that

$$(4.5) \quad v \text{ is a sufficiently regular function on } \mathbb{R}^d \text{ with sufficient decay at infinity.}$$

For example, in connection with Problem 1.1, one can consider (4.1), (4.3) assuming that

$$(4.6) \quad v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D), \quad v \equiv 0 \text{ on } \mathbb{R} \setminus D.$$

We recall that (see [8], [9], [12], [20]):

- The function  $G$  satisfies the equation

$$(4.7) \quad (\Delta + k^2)G(x, k) = \delta(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d;$$

- Formula (4.1) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for

$$(4.8) \quad \psi = e^{ikx}\mu(x, k),$$

where  $\mu$  is sought in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ;

- As a corollary of (4.1), (4.2), (4.7),  $\psi$  satisfies (1.1) for  $E = k^2$ ;
- The Faddeev functions  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  are (non-analytic) continuation to the complex domain of functions of the classical scattering theory for the Schrödinger equation (in particular,  $h$  is a generalized "scattering" amplitude).

In addition,  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  in their zero energy restriction, that is for  $E = 0$ , were considered for the first time in [3]. The Faddeev functions  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  were, actually, rediscovered in [3].

Let

$$(4.9) \quad \begin{aligned} \Sigma_E &= \{k \in \mathbb{C}^d : k^2 = k_1^2 + \dots + k_d^2 = E\}, \\ \Theta_E &= \{k \in \Sigma_E, l \in \Sigma_E : \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l\}. \end{aligned}$$

Under the assumptions of Theorem 2.1, we have that:

$$(4.10) \quad \mu(x, k) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as} \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| \rightarrow \infty$$

and, for any  $\sigma > 1$ ,

$$(4.11) \quad |\mu(x, k)| + |\nabla \mu(x, k)| \leq \sigma \quad \text{for} \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| \geq r_1(N, D, E, m, \sigma),$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $k \in \Sigma_E$ ;

$$(4.12) \quad \hat{v}(p) = \lim_{\substack{(k, l) \in \Theta_E, k-l=p \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \rightarrow \infty}} h(k, l) \quad \text{for any } p \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

$$(4.13) \quad |\hat{v}(p) - h(k, l)| \leq \frac{c_1(D, E, m)N^2}{\rho} \quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho \geq r_2(N, D, E, m), \\ p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2),$$

where

$$(4.14) \quad \hat{v}(p) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{ipx} v(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Results of the type (4.10) go back to [3]. Results of the type (4.12), (4.13) (with less precise right-hand side in (4.13)) go back to [12]. In the present work estimate (4.11) is given according to [22], [24]. Estimate (4.13) follows, for example, from the estimate

$$(4.15) \quad \|\Lambda^{-s} g(k) \Lambda^{-s}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)} = O(|k|^{-1}) \quad \text{as } |k| \rightarrow \infty, \\ k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d, \quad |k| = (|\operatorname{Re} k|^2 + |\operatorname{Im} k|^2)^{1/2},$$

for  $s > 1/2$ , where  $g(k)$  denotes the integral operator with the Schwartz kernel  $g(x - y, k)$  and  $\Lambda$  denotes the multiplication operator by the function  $(1 + |x|^2)^{1/2}$ . Estimate (4.15) was formulated, first, in [17] for  $d \geq 3$ . Concerning proof of (4.15), see [34].

In addition, we have that:

$$(4.16) \quad h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi_1(x, -l)(v_2(x) - v_1(x))\psi_2(x, k) dx \\ \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0, \\ \text{and } v_1, v_2 \text{ satisfying (4.5),}$$

$$(4.17) \quad h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\partial D} [\psi_1(\cdot, -l)]_\alpha \left( \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1} \right) [\psi_2(\cdot, k)]_\alpha dx \\ \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0, \\ \text{and } v_1, v_2 \text{ satisfying (1.7), (4.6),}$$

where  $h_j, \psi_j$  denote  $h$  and  $\psi$  of (4.3) and (4.1) for  $v = v_j$ , and  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_j}$  denotes the impedance boundary map of (1.4) for  $v = v_j$ , where  $j = 1, 2$ .

Formula (4.16) was given in [21]. Formula (4.17) follows from Theorem 3.1 and (4.16). Formula (4.17) for  $\alpha = 0$  was given in [23].

## 5. Proof of Theorem 2.1

Let

$$(5.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) &= \{u \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) : \|u\|_\mu < +\infty\}, \\ \|u\|_\mu &= \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d} (1 + |p|)^\mu |u(p)|, \quad \mu > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$(5.2) \quad \begin{aligned} w \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) &\implies \hat{w} \in \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \cap C(\mathbb{R}^d), \\ \|\hat{w}\|_\mu &\leq c_2(m, d) \|w\|_{m,1} \quad \text{for } \mu = m, \end{aligned}$$

where  $W^{m,1}, \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty$  are the spaces of (2.5), (5.1),

$$(5.3) \quad \hat{w}(p) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{ipx} w(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Using the inverse Fourier transform formula

$$(5.4) \quad w(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ipx} \hat{w}(p) dp, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

we have that

$$(5.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq \sup_{x \in \bar{D}} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ipx} (\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)) dp \right| \leq \\ &\leq I_1(r) + I_2(r) \quad \text{for any } r > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(5.6) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(r) &= \int_{|p| \leq r} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp, \\ I_2(r) &= \int_{|p| \geq r} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp. \end{aligned}$$

Using (5.2), we obtain that

$$(5.7) \quad |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| \leq 2c_2(m, d) N (1 + |p|)^{-m}, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Due to (4.13), we have that

$$(5.8) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| + \frac{2c_1(D, E, m)N^2}{\rho}, \\ p &\in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad p = k - l, \quad (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| &= \rho \geq r_2(N, D, E, m), \\ p^2 &\leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(5.9) \quad \begin{aligned} c_3 &= (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\partial D} dx, \quad L = \max_{x \in \partial D} |x|, \\ \delta_\alpha &= \|\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)\|, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\|\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.2).

Due to (4.16), (4.17), we have that

$$(5.10) \quad \begin{aligned} |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| &\leq c_3 \|\psi_1(\cdot, -l)\|_\alpha \| \delta_\alpha \|\psi_2(\cdot, k)\|_\alpha, \\ (k, l) &\in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0. \end{aligned}$$

Using (1.5), (4.11), we find that

$$(5.11) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\psi(\cdot, k)\|_\alpha &\leq c_4(E) \sigma \exp\left(|\operatorname{Im} k|(L + 1)\right), \\ k &\in \Sigma_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| \geq r_1(N, D, E, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Here and bellow in this section the constant  $\sigma$  is the same that in (4.11).

Combining (5.10) and (5.11), we obtain that

$$(5.12) \quad \begin{aligned} |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| &\leq c_3 (c_4(E)\sigma)^2 \exp\left(2\rho(L + 1)\right) \delta_\alpha, \\ (k, l) &\in \Theta_E, \quad \rho = |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \geq r_1(N, D, E, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Using (5.8), (5.12), we get that

$$(5.13) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq c_3 (c_4(E)\sigma)^2 \exp\left(2\rho(L + 1)\right) \delta_\alpha + \frac{2c_1(D, E, m)N^2}{\rho}, \\ p &\in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \quad \rho \geq r_3(N, D, E, m, \sigma), \end{aligned}$$

where  $r_3(N, D, E, m, \sigma)$  is such that

$$(5.14) \quad \rho \geq r_3(N, D, E, m, \sigma) \implies \begin{cases} \rho \geq r_1(N, D, E, m, \sigma), \\ \rho \geq r_2(N, D, E, m), \\ \rho^{2/m} \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{cases}$$



Let

$$(5.15) \quad c_5 = \int_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d, |p| \leq 1} dp, \quad c_6 = \int_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d, |p|=1} dp.$$

Using (5.6), (5.13), we get that

$$(5.16) \quad I_1(r) \leq c_5 r^d \left( c_3 (c_4(E)\sigma)^2 \exp\left(2\rho(L+1)\right) \delta_\alpha + \frac{2c_1(D, E, m)N^2}{\rho} \right),$$

$$r > 0, \quad r^2 \leq 4(\rho^2 + E), \quad \rho \geq r_3(N, D, E, m, \sigma).$$

Using (5.6), (5.7), we find that for any  $r > 0$

$$(5.17) \quad I_2(r) \leq 2c_2(m, d)Nc_6 \int_r^{+\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{m-d+1}} \leq \frac{2c_2(m, D)Nc_6}{m-d} \frac{1}{r^{m-d}}.$$

Combining (5.5), (5.16), (5.17) for  $r = \rho^{1/m}$  and (5.14), we get that

$$(5.18) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_7(D, \sigma) \rho^{d/m} e^{2\rho(L+1)} \delta_\alpha + c_8(N, D, E, m) \rho^{-\frac{m-d}{m}},$$

$$\rho \geq r_3(N, D, E, m, \sigma).$$

We fix some  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and let

$$(5.19) \quad \beta = \frac{1-\tau}{2(L+1)}, \quad \rho = \beta \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}),$$

where  $\delta_\alpha$  is so small that  $\rho \geq r_3(N, D, E, m, \sigma)$ . Then due to (5.18), we have that

$$(5.20) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_7(D, \sigma) (\beta \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{d/m} (3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1})^{2\beta(L+1)} \delta_\alpha +$$

$$+ c_8(N, D, E, m) (\beta \ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-\frac{m-d}{m}} =$$

$$= c_7(D, \sigma) \beta^{d/m} (1 + 3\delta_\alpha)^{1-\tau} \delta_\alpha^\tau (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{d/m} +$$

$$+ c_8(N, D, E, m) \beta^{-\frac{m-d}{m}} (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-\frac{m-d}{m}},$$

where  $\tau, \beta$  and  $\delta_\alpha$  are the same as in (5.19).

Using (5.20), we obtain that

$$(5.21) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_9(N, D, E, m, \sigma) (\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}))^{-\frac{m-d}{m}}$$

for  $\delta_\alpha = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}\| \leq \delta^{(0)}(N, D, E, m, \sigma)$ , where  $\delta^{(0)}$  is a sufficiently small positive constant. Estimate (5.21) in the general case (with modified  $c_9$ ) follows from (5.21) for  $\delta_\alpha \leq \delta^{(0)}(N, D, E, m, \sigma)$  and the property that  $\|v_j\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c_{10}(D, m)N$ .

Thus, Theorem 2.1 is proved for  $s = \frac{m-d}{m}$  and, since  $\ln(3 + \delta_\alpha^{-1}) > 1$ , for any  $0 < s \leq \frac{m-d}{m}$ .

### 6. Buckhgeim-type analogs of the Faddeev functions

In dimension  $d = 2$ , we consider the functions  $G_{z_0}, \psi_{z_0}, \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}, \delta h_{z_0}$  of [27], going back to Buckhgeim's paper [5] and being analogs of the Faddeev functions:

$$(6.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi_{z_0}(z, \lambda) &= e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2} + \int_D G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) v(\zeta) \psi_{z_0}(\zeta, \lambda) d\operatorname{Re}\zeta d\operatorname{Im}\zeta, \\ \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}(z, \lambda) &= e^{\bar{\lambda}(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2} + \int_D \overline{G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda)} v(\zeta) \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}(\zeta, \lambda) d\operatorname{Re}\zeta d\operatorname{Im}\zeta, \end{aligned}$$

$$(6.2) \quad G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) = \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \int_D \frac{e^{-\lambda(\eta-z_0)^2 + \bar{\lambda}(\bar{\eta}-\bar{z}_0)^2} d\operatorname{Re}\eta d\operatorname{Im}\eta}{(z-\eta)(\bar{\eta}-\bar{\zeta})} e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2 - \bar{\lambda}(\bar{\zeta}-\bar{z}_0)^2},$$

$$z = x_1 + ix_2, \quad z_0 \in D, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C},$$

where  $\mathbb{R}^2$  is identified with  $\mathbb{C}$  and  $v, D$  satisfy (1.2), (1.3) for  $d = 2$ ;

$$(6.3) \quad \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) = \int_D \tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(z, -\lambda) (v_2(z) - v_1(z)) \psi_{z_0,2}(z, \lambda) d\operatorname{Re}z d\operatorname{Im}z, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C},$$

where  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (1.3) for  $d = 2$  and  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}, \psi_{z_0,2}$  denote  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0}, \psi_{z_0}$  of (6.1) for  $v = v_1$  and  $v = v_2$ , respectively.

We recall that (see [27], [28]):

$$(6.4) \quad \begin{aligned} 4 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}} G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) &= \delta(z - \zeta), \\ 4 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial \zeta \partial \bar{\zeta}} G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) &= \delta(z - \zeta), \end{aligned}$$

where  $z, z_0, \zeta \in D, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\delta$  is the Dirac delta function; formulas (6.1) at fixed  $z_0$  and  $\lambda$  are considered as equations for  $\psi_{z_0}, \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}$  in  $L^\infty(D)$ ; as a corollary of (6.1), (6.2), (6.4), the functions  $\psi_{z_0}, \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}$  satisfy (1.1) for  $E = 0$  and  $d = 2$ ;  $\delta h_{z_0}$  is similar to the right side of (4.16).

Let potentials  $v, v_1, v_2 \in C^2(\bar{D})$  and

$$(6.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v\|_{C^2(\bar{D})} &\leq N, \quad \|v_j\|_{C^2(\bar{D})} \leq N, \quad j = 1, 2, \\ (v_1 - v_2)|_{\partial D} &= 0, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu}(v_1 - v_2)|_{\partial D} = 0, \end{aligned}$$

then we have that:

$$(6.6) \quad \psi_{z_0}(z, \lambda) = e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2} \mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda), \quad \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}(z, \lambda) = e^{\bar{\lambda}(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2} \tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda),$$

$$(6.7) \quad \mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda) \rightarrow 1, \quad \tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as } |\lambda| \rightarrow \infty$$

and, for any  $\sigma > 1$ ,

$$(6.8a) \quad |\mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| + |\nabla \mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| \leq \sigma,$$

$$(6.8b) \quad |\tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| + |\nabla \tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| \leq \sigma,$$

where  $\nabla = (\partial/\partial x_1, \partial/\partial x_2)$ ,  $z = x_1 + ix_2$ ,  $z_0 \in D$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $|\lambda| \geq \rho_1(N, D, \sigma)$ ;

$$(6.9) \quad v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0) = \lim_{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2}{\pi} |\lambda| \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) \\ \text{for any } z_0 \in D,$$

$$(6.10) \quad \left| v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0) - \frac{2}{\pi} |\lambda| \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) \right| \leq \frac{c_{11}(N, D) (\ln(3|\lambda|))^2}{|\lambda|^{3/4}} \\ \text{for } z_0 \in D, |\lambda| \geq \rho_2(N, D).$$

Formulas (6.6) can be considered as definitions of  $\mu_{z_0}$ ,  $\tilde{\mu}_{z_0}$ . Formulas (6.7), (6.9) were given in [27], [28] and go back to [5]. Estimate (6.10) was obtained in [27], [30]. Estimates (6.8) are proved in Section 8.

## 7. Proof of Theorem 2.2

We suppose that  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(\cdot, -\lambda)$ ,  $\psi_{z_0,2}(\cdot, \lambda)$ ,  $\delta h_{z_0}(\lambda)$  are defined as in Section 6 but with  $v_j - E$  in place of  $v_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . We use the identity

$$(7.1) \quad \hat{M}_{\alpha, v}(E) = \hat{M}_{\alpha, v-E}(0).$$

We also use the notation  $N_E = N + E$ . Then, using (6.10), we have that

$$(7.2) \quad \left| v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0) - \frac{2}{\pi} |\lambda| \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) \right| \leq \frac{c_{11}(N_E, D) (\ln(3|\lambda|))^2}{|\lambda|^{3/4}} \\ \text{for } z_0 \in D, |\lambda| \geq \rho_2(N_E, D).$$

According to Theorem 3.1 and (6.3), we get that

$$(7.3) \quad \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) = \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \int_{\partial D} [\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(\cdot, -\lambda)]_{\alpha} \left( \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E) \right) [\psi_{z_0,2}(\cdot, \lambda)]_{\alpha} |dz|, \\ \lambda \in \mathbb{C}.$$

Let

$$(7.4) \quad c_{12} = \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \int_{\partial D} |dz|, \quad L = \max_{z \in \partial D} |z|, \\ \delta_{\alpha} = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)\|,$$

where  $\|\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)\|$  is defined according to (2.2).

Using (7.3), we get that

$$(7.5) \quad |\delta h_{z_0}(\lambda)| \leq c_{12} \|[\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(\cdot, -\lambda)]_{\alpha}\|_{\mathbb{L}^{\infty}(\partial D)} \delta_{\alpha} \|[\psi_{z_0,2}(\cdot, \lambda)]_{\alpha}\|_{\mathbb{L}^{\infty}(\partial D)}, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C}.$$

Using (1.5), (6.8), we find that:

$$(7.6) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(\cdot, -\lambda)\|_{\alpha} &\leq \sigma \exp\left(|\lambda|(4L^2 + 4L)\right), \\ \|\psi_{z_0,2}(\cdot, \lambda)\|_{\alpha} &\leq \sigma \exp\left(|\lambda|(4L^2 + 4L)\right), \\ \lambda &\in \mathbb{C}, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_1(N_E, D, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Here and bellow in this section the constant  $\sigma$  is the same that in (6.8).

Combining (7.5), (7.6), we obtain that

$$(7.7) \quad \begin{aligned} |\delta h_{z_0}(\lambda)| &\leq c_{12}\sigma^2 \exp\left(|\lambda|(8L^2 + 8L)\right) \delta_{\alpha}, \\ \lambda &\in \mathbb{C}, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_1(N_E, D, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Using (7.2) and (7.7), we get that

$$(7.8) \quad \begin{aligned} |v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0)| &\leq c_{12}\sigma^2 \exp\left(|\lambda|(8L^2 + 8L)\right) \delta_{\alpha} + \frac{c_{11}(N_E, D) (\ln(3|\lambda|))^2}{|\lambda|^{3/4}}, \\ z_0 &\in D, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_3(N_E, D, \sigma) = \max\{\rho_1, \rho_2\}. \end{aligned}$$

We fix some  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and let

$$(7.9) \quad \beta = \frac{1 - \tau}{8L^2 + 8L}, \quad \lambda = \beta \ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1}),$$

where  $\delta_{\alpha}$  is so small that  $|\lambda| \geq \rho_3(N_E, D, \sigma)$ . Then due to (7.8), we have that

$$(7.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^{\infty}(D)} &\leq c_{12}\sigma^2 (3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1})^{\beta(8L^2 + 8L)} \delta_{\alpha} + \\ &+ c_{11}(N_E, D) \frac{(\ln(3\beta \ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1})))^2}{(\beta \ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1}))^{3/4}} = \\ &= c_{12}\sigma^2 (1 + 3\delta_{\alpha})^{1-\tau} \delta_{\alpha}^{\tau} + \\ &+ c_{11}(N_E, D) \beta^{-3/4} \frac{(\ln(3\beta \ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1})))^2}{(\ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1}))^{3/4}}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\tau, \beta$  and  $\delta_{\alpha}$  are the same as in (7.9).

Using (7.10), we obtain that

$$(7.11) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^{\infty}(D)} \leq c_{13}(N_E, D, \sigma) (\ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1}))^{-3/4} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1})))^2$$

for  $\delta_{\alpha} = \|\hat{M}_{\alpha, v_2}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v_1}(E)\| \leq \delta^{(0)}(N_E, D, \sigma)$ , where  $\delta^{(0)}$  is a sufficiently small positive constant. Estimate (5.21) in the general case (with modified  $c_{13}$ ) follows from (7.11) for  $\delta_{\alpha} \leq \delta^{(0)}(N_E, D, \sigma)$  and the property that  $\|v_j\|_{\mathbb{L}^{\infty}(D)} \leq c_{14}(D)N$ .

Thus, Theorem 2.2 is proved for  $s = \frac{3}{4}$  and, since  $\ln(3 + \delta_{\alpha}^{-1}) > 1$ , for any  $0 < s \leq \frac{3}{4}$ .

### 8. Proof of estimates (6.8)

In this section we prove estimate (6.8a). Estimate (6.8b) can be proved a completely similar way. Let

$$(8.1) \quad C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D}) = \left\{ u : u, \frac{\partial u}{\partial \bar{z}} \in C(\bar{D}) \right\},$$

$$\|u\|_{C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D})} = \max \left( \|u\|_{C(\bar{D})}, \left\| \frac{\partial u}{\partial \bar{z}} \right\|_{C(\bar{D})} \right).$$

Due to estimates of Section 3 of [27], we have that, for any  $\varepsilon_1 > 0$ ,

$$(8.2) \quad \mu_{z_0}(\cdot, \lambda) \in C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D}), \quad \|\mu_{z_0}(\cdot, \lambda)\|_{C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D})} \leq 1 + \varepsilon_1 \quad \text{for } |\lambda| \geq \rho_4(N, D, \varepsilon_1).$$

In view of (8.2), to prove (6.8a) it remains to prove that, for any  $\varepsilon_2 > 0$ ,

$$(8.3) \quad \partial_z \mu_{z_0}(\cdot, \lambda) \in C(\bar{D}), \quad \|\partial_z \mu_{z_0}(\cdot, \lambda)\|_{C(\bar{D})} \leq \varepsilon_2 \quad \text{for } |\lambda| \geq \rho_5(N, D, \varepsilon_2),$$

where  $\partial_z \mu_{z_0}(\cdot, \lambda)$  is considered as a function of  $z \in \bar{D}$  and  $\partial_z = \partial/\partial z$ .

We have that (see Sections 2 and 5 of [27]):

$$(8.4) \quad \partial_z \mu_{z_0} = \frac{1}{4} \Pi \bar{T}_{z_0, \lambda} v \mu_{z_0},$$

$$(8.5) \quad \Pi u(z) = -\frac{1}{\pi} \int_D \frac{u(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^2} d\text{Re}\zeta d\text{Im}\zeta,$$

$$(8.6) \quad \bar{T}_{z_0, \lambda} u(z) = -\frac{e^{-\lambda(z-z_0)^2 + \bar{\lambda}(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2}}{\pi} \int_D \frac{e^{\lambda(\zeta-z_0)^2 - \bar{\lambda}(\bar{\zeta}-\bar{z}_0)^2}}{\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}} u(\zeta) d\text{Re}\zeta d\text{Im}\zeta,$$

where  $u$  is a test function,  $z \in \bar{D}$ .

In view of (8.2), (8.4) and Theorem 1.33 of [33], to prove (8.3) it is sufficient to show that

$$(8.7) \quad \|\bar{T}_{z_0, \lambda} u\|_{C_s(\bar{D})} \leq \frac{A(D, s)}{|\lambda|^{\delta(s)}} \|u\|_{C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D})}, \quad |\lambda| \geq 1, \quad z_0 \in \bar{D},$$

for some fixed  $s \in (0, \frac{1}{2})$  and  $\delta(s) > 0$ , where  $C_s(\bar{D})$  is the Hölder space,

$$(8.8) \quad C_s(\bar{D}) = \{u \in C(\bar{D}) : \|u\|_{C_s(\bar{D})} < +\infty\},$$

$$\|u\|_{C_s(\bar{D})} = \max \left\{ \|u\|_{C(\bar{D})}, \|u\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} \right\},$$

$$\|u\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} = \sup_{z_1, z_2 \in \bar{D}, 0 < |z_1 - z_2| < 1} \frac{|u(z_1) - u(z_2)|}{|z_1 - z_2|^s}.$$

Due to estimate (5.6) of [27], we have that

$$(8.9) \quad \|\bar{T}_{z_0, \lambda} u\|_{C(\bar{D})} \leq \frac{A_0(D)}{|\lambda|^{1/2}} \|u\|_{C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D})}, \quad |\lambda| \geq 1, \quad z_0 \in \bar{D}.$$

Therefore, to prove (8.7) it remains to prove that

$$(8.10) \quad \|\bar{\mathbb{T}}_{z_0, \lambda} u\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} \leq \frac{A_1(D, s)}{|\lambda|^{\delta(s)}} \|u\|_{C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D})}, \quad |\lambda| \geq 1, \quad z_0 \in \bar{D},$$

for some fixed  $s \in (0, \frac{1}{2})$  and  $\delta(s) > 0$ .

We will use that

$$(8.11) \quad \|u_1 u_2\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} \leq \|u_1\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} \|u_2\|_{C(\bar{D})} + \|u_1\|_{C(\bar{D})} \|u_2\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})}, \quad 0 < s < 1.$$

One can see that

$$(8.12) \quad \bar{\mathbb{T}}_{z_0, \lambda} = F_{z_0, -\lambda} \bar{\mathbb{T}} F_{z_0, \lambda},$$

where  $\bar{\mathbb{T}} = \bar{\mathbb{T}}_{z_0, 0}$  and  $F_{z_0, \lambda}$  is the multiplication operator by the function

$$(8.13) \quad F(z, z_0, \lambda) = e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2 - \bar{\lambda}(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2}.$$

One can see also that

$$(8.14) \quad \begin{aligned} \|F(\cdot, z_0, -\lambda)\|_{C(\bar{D})} &= 1, \\ \|F(\cdot, z_0, -\lambda)\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} &\leq A_2(D, s) |\lambda|^s, \quad |\lambda| \geq 1, \quad z_0 \in \bar{D}. \end{aligned}$$

In view of (8.9), (8.11) - (8.14), to prove (8.10) it remains to prove that

$$(8.15) \quad \|\bar{\mathbb{T}} F_{z_0, \lambda} u\|'_{C_s(\bar{D})} \leq \frac{A_3(D, s)}{|\lambda|^{\delta_1(s)}} \|u\|_{C_{\bar{z}}^1(\bar{D})}, \quad |\lambda| \geq 1, \quad z_0 \in \bar{D},$$

for some fixed  $s \in (0, \frac{1}{2})$  and  $\delta_1(s) > 0$ .

We have that

$$(8.16) \quad \begin{aligned} \pi \bar{\mathbb{T}} F_{z_0, \lambda} u(z_1) - \pi \bar{\mathbb{T}} F_{z_0, \lambda} u(z_2) &= \int_D \frac{F(\zeta, z_0, \lambda) u(\zeta) (\bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1)}{(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_1)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_2)} d\text{Re}\zeta d\text{Im}\zeta = \\ &= I_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}(z_1, z_2) + J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}(z_1, z_2), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(8.17) \quad I_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}(z_1, z_2) = \int_{D \setminus D_{z_0, z_1, z_2, \varepsilon}} \frac{F(\zeta, z_0, \lambda) u(\zeta) (\bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1)}{(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_1)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_2)} d\text{Re}\zeta d\text{Im}\zeta,$$

$$(8.18) \quad J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}(z_1, z_2) = \int_{D_{z_0, z_1, z_2, \varepsilon}} \frac{F(\zeta, z_0, \lambda) u(\zeta) (\bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1)}{(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_1)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_2)} d\text{Re}\zeta d\text{Im}\zeta,$$

where  $B_{z, \varepsilon} = \{\zeta \in \mathbb{C} : |\zeta - z| < \varepsilon\}$ ,  $D_{z_0, z_1, z_2, \varepsilon} = D \setminus \left( \bigcup_{j=0}^2 B_{z_j, \varepsilon} \right)$ .

We will use the following inequalities:

$$(8.19) \quad \left| \frac{z_2 - z_1}{(\zeta - z_1)(\zeta - z_2)} \right| \leq n_1 |z_2 - z_1|^s \sum_{j=1}^2 \frac{1}{|\zeta - z_j|^{1+s}},$$

$$(8.20) \quad \left| \frac{z_2 - z_1}{(\zeta - z_1)(\zeta - z_2)(\zeta - z_0)} \right| \leq n_2 |z_2 - z_1|^s \sum_{j=0}^2 \frac{1}{|\zeta - z_j|^{2+s}},$$

$$(8.21) \quad \left| \frac{\partial}{\partial \zeta} \left( \frac{z_2 - z_1}{(\zeta - z_1)(\zeta - z_2)(\zeta - z_0)} \right) \right| \leq n_3 |z_2 - z_1|^s \sum_{j=0}^2 \frac{1}{|\zeta - z_j|^{3+s}},$$

where  $s \in (0, 1)$ ,  $n_1, n_2, n_3 > 0$ ,  $z_0, z_1, z_2, \zeta \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\zeta \neq z_i$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ .

Using (8.17), (8.19), we obtain that

$$(8.22) \quad I_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}(z_1, z_2) \leq n_4(s) \varepsilon^{1-s} |z_2 - z_1|^s,$$

where  $n_4(s) > 0$ ,  $z_0, z_1, z_2, \zeta \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ . Further, we have that

$$(8.23) \quad \begin{aligned} J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}(z_1, z_2) &= -\frac{1}{2\lambda} \int_{D_{z_0, z_1, z_2, \varepsilon}} \frac{\partial F(\zeta, z_0, \lambda)}{\partial \bar{\zeta}} \frac{u(\zeta)(\bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1)}{(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_1)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_2)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_0)} d\operatorname{Re}\zeta d\operatorname{Im}\zeta = \\ &= J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}^1(z_1, z_2) + J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}^2(z_1, z_2), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(8.24) \quad \begin{aligned} J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}^1(z_1, z_2) &= -\frac{1}{4i\lambda} \int_{\partial D_{z_0, z_1, z_2, \varepsilon}} \frac{F(\zeta, z_0, \lambda) u(\zeta)(\bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1)}{(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_1)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_2)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_0)} d\zeta, \\ J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}^2(z_1, z_2) &= \frac{1}{2\lambda} \int_{D_{z_0, z_1, z_2, \varepsilon}} F(\zeta, z_0, \lambda) \frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{\zeta}} \left( \frac{u(\zeta)(\bar{z}_2 - \bar{z}_1)}{(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_1)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_2)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z}_0)} \right) d\operatorname{Re}\zeta d\operatorname{Im}\zeta, \end{aligned}$$

Using (8.20), (8.21), (8.24), we obtain that

$$(8.25) \quad \begin{aligned} J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}^1(z_1, z_2) &\leq |\lambda|^{-1} n_5(D, s) \varepsilon^{-1-s} |z_2 - z_1|^s \|u\|_{C(\bar{D})}, \\ J_{z_0, \lambda, \varepsilon}^2(z_1, z_2) &\leq |\lambda|^{-1} n_6(D, s) \varepsilon^{-1-s} |z_2 - z_1|^s \|u\|_{C(\bar{D})} + \\ &\quad + |\lambda|^{-1} n_7(D, s) \varepsilon^{-s} |z_2 - z_1|^s \left\| \frac{\partial u}{\partial \bar{z}} \right\|_{C(\bar{D})}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $z_0, z_1, z_2, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $|\lambda| \geq 1$ ,  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ .

Using (8.16), (8.22), (8.23), (8.25) and putting  $\varepsilon = |\lambda|^{-1/2}$  into (8.22), (8.25), we obtain (8.15) with  $\delta_1(s) = (1-s)/2$ .

### 9. Proof of symmetry (3.12)

Let  $D'$  be an open bounded domain in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  such that

- $D \subset D'$ ,
- $D'$  satisfies (1.2),
- $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D'$ .

Here and bellow in this section we assume that  $v \equiv 0$  on  $D' \setminus D$ . Let  $R(x, y, E)$  denote the Green function for the operator  $-\Delta + v - E$  in  $D'$  with the Dirichlet boundary condition. We recall that

$$(9.1) \quad R(x, y, E) = R(y, x, E), \quad x, y \in D'.$$

Using (3.5), (9.1), we find that for  $x, y \in D$

$$(9.2) \quad \int_{\partial D} \left( R(x, \xi, E) \frac{\partial R}{\partial \nu_\xi}(y, \xi, E) - R(y, \xi, E) \frac{\partial R}{\partial \nu_\xi}(x, \xi, E) \right) d\xi = \\ = \int_D \left( R(x, \xi, E) (\Delta_\xi - v + E) R(y, \xi, E) - R(y, \xi, E) (\Delta_\xi - v + E) R(x, \xi, E) \right) d\xi = \\ = -R(x, y, E) + R(y, x, E) = 0.$$

Note that  $W = G_\alpha + R(E)$  is the solution of the equation

$$(9.3) \quad (-\Delta_x + v - E)W(x, y) = 0, \quad x, y \in D$$

with the boundary condition

$$(9.4) \quad \left( \cos \alpha W(x, y) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_x}(x, y) \right) \Big|_{x \in \partial D} = \\ = \left( \cos \alpha R(x, y, E) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial R}{\partial \nu_x}(x, y, E) \right) \Big|_{x \in \partial D}, \quad y \in D.$$

Using (3.5) and (9.3), we find that for  $x, y \in D$

$$(9.5) \quad \int_{\partial D} \left( W(\xi, x) \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, y) - W(\xi, y) \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, x) \right) d\xi = \\ = \int_D \left( W(\xi, x) (\Delta_\xi - v + E) W(\xi, y) - W(\xi, y) (\Delta_\xi - v + E) W(\xi, x) \right) d\xi = 0$$

Note that

$$(9.6) \quad W(x, y) = - \int_D W(\xi, y) (\Delta_\xi - v + E) R(\xi, x, E) d\xi, \quad x, y \in D.$$

Combining (3.5), (9.3) and (9.6), we obtain that

$$(9.7) \quad W(x, y) = - \int_{\partial D} \left( W(\xi, y) \frac{\partial R}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, x, E) - R(\xi, x, E) \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, y) \right) d\xi, \\ x, y \in D.$$



Using (9.4) and (9.7), we get that

$$\begin{aligned}
 (9.8) \quad \sin \alpha W(x, y) &= \\
 &= \int_{\partial D} W(\xi, y) \left( \cos \alpha W(\xi, x) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, x) - \cos \alpha R(\xi, x, E) \right) d\xi - \\
 &\quad - \int_{\partial D} R(\xi, x, E) \left( \cos \alpha R(\xi, y, E) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial R}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, x, E) - \cos \alpha W(\xi, y) \right) d\xi, \\
 &\hspace{25em} x, y \in D.
 \end{aligned}$$

Combining similar to (9.8) formula for  $\sin \alpha W(y, x)$ , (9.2) and (9.5), we obtain that

$$(9.9) \quad \sin \alpha W(x, y) - \sin \alpha W(y, x) = 0, \quad x, y \in D.$$

In the case of  $\sin \alpha = 0$ , combining (9.4) and (9.7), we get that

$$\begin{aligned}
 (9.10) \quad W(x, y) &= \int_{\partial D} \left( -R(\xi, y, E) \frac{\partial R}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, x, E) + W(\xi, x) \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, y) \right) d\xi, \\
 &\hspace{25em} x, y \in D.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence, one can get that for any  $\alpha$

$$(9.11) \quad W(x, y) = W(y, x), \quad x, y \in D.$$

Combining (9.1) and (9.11), we obtain (3.12).

We note that symmetry (3.12) for  $v \equiv 0$ ,  $E = 0$ ,  $d \geq 3$  was proved early, for example, in [16].

### Acknowledgements

The second author was partially supported by the Russian Federation Government grant No. 2010-220-01-077.

## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl. Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] G. Alessandrini, S. Vassella, *Lipschitz stability for the inverse conductivity problem*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 35, 2005, no.2, 207–241.
- [3] R. Beals and R. Coifman, *Multidimensional inverse scattering and nonlinear partial differential equations*, Proc. Symp. Pure Math., 43, 1985, 45–70.
- [4] H. Begehr and T. Vaitekhovich, *Some harmonic Robin functions in the complex plane*, Adv. Pure Appl. Math. 1, 2010, 19–34.
- [5] A. L. Bukhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 16, 2008, no. 1, 19–33.
- [6] Calderón, A.P., *On an inverse boundary problem*, Seminar on Numerical Analysis and its Applications to Continuum Physics, Soc. Brasileira de Matematica, Rio de Janeiro, 1980, 61–73.
- [7] L.D. Druskin, *The unique solution of the inverse problem in electrical surveying and electrical well logging for piecewise-constant conductivity*, Physics of the Solid Earth 18(1), 1982, 51–53.
- [8] L.D. Faddeev, *Growing solutions of the Schrödinger equation*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 165, N.3, 1965, 514-517 (in Russian); English Transl.: Sov. Phys. Dokl. 10, 1966, 1033–1035.
- [9] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*, Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Nauch. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow(in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.
- [10] I.M. Gelfand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [11] F. Gesztesy and M. Mitrea, *Robin-to-Robin Maps and Krein-Type Resolvent Formulas for Schrödinger Operators on Bounded Lipschitz Domains*, Modern Analysis and Applications Operator Theory: Advances and Applications, Volume 191, 2009, Part 1, 81–113.
- [12] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [13] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 19(3), 2011, 453–473.
- [14] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Reconstruction of a potential from the impedance boundary map*, Eurasian Journal of Mathematical and Computer Applications, Vol. 1(1), 2013, 5–28.
- [15] R. Kohn, M. Vogelius, *Determining conductivity by boundary measurements II*, Interior results, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 38, 1985, 643–667.
- [16] L. Lanzani and Z. Shen, *On the Robin boundary condition for Laplace's equation in Lipschitz domains*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations, 29, 2004, 91–109.
- [17] R.B. Lavine and A.I. Nachman, *On the inverse scattering transform of the  $n$ -dimensional Schrödinger operator* Topics in Soliton Theory and Exactly Solvable Nonlinear Equations ed M Ablowitz, B Fuchssteiner and M Kruskal (Singapore: World Scientific), 1987, 33–44.

- [18] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [19] A. Nachman, *Global uniqueness for a two-dimensional inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. Math. 143, 1996, 71–96.
- [20] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272.
- [21] R.G. Novikov,  *$\bar{\partial}$ -method with nonzero background potential. Application to inverse scattering for the two-dimensional acoustic equation*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 21, 1996, no. 3-4, 597–618.
- [22] R.G. Novikov, *Approximate solution of the inverse problem of quantum scattering theory with fixed energy in dimension 2*, Proceedings of the Steklov Mathematical Institute 225, 1999, Solitony Geom. Topol. na Perekrest., 301-318 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. in Proc. Steklov Inst. Math. 225, 1999, no. 2, 285–302.
- [23] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [24] R.G. Novikov, *On non-overdetermined inverse scattering at zero energy in three dimensions*, Ann. Scuola Norm. Sup. Pisa Cl. Sci. 5, 2006, 279–328
- [25] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [26] R.G. Novikov and N.N. Novikova, *On stable determination of potential by boundary measurements*, ESAIM: Proceedings 26, 2009, 94–99.
- [27] R. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Volume 18, Issue 7, 2010, 765–785.
- [28] R. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Global uniqueness and reconstruction for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bulletin des Sciences Mathematiques 135, 5, 2011, 421–434.
- [29] L. Rondi, *A remark on a paper by Alessandrini and Vessella*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 36 (1), 2006, 67–69.
- [30] M. Santacesaria, *Global stability for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bull. Sci. Math., Vol. 136, Iss. 7, 2012, 731–744.
- [31] M. Santacesaria, *New global stability estimates for the Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J. Inst. Math. Jussieu, Vol. 12(3), 2013, 553–569.
- [32] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math. 125, 1987, 153–169
- [33] I.N. Vekua, *Generalized Analytic Functions*, Pergamon Press Ltd., 1962, 668 p.
- [34] R. Weder, *Generalized limiting absorption method and multidimensional inverse scattering theory*, Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences, 14, 1991, 509–524.
- [35] V.P. Palamodov, private communication of February 2011.

# PAPER **E**



## PAPER E

# Reconstruction of a potential from the impedance boundary map

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV AND ROMAN G. NOVIKOV

ABSTRACT. We consider the inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy with boundary measurements represented as the impedance boundary map (or Robin-to-Robin map). We give formulas and equations for finding (generalized) scattering data for the aforementioned equation from boundary measurements in this impedance representation. Combining these results with results of the inverse scattering theory we obtain efficient methods for reconstructing potential from the impedance boundary map. To our knowledge, results of the present work are new already for the case of Neumann-to-Dirichlet map.

### 1. Introduction

We consider the equation

$$(1.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in D, \quad E \in \mathbb{R},$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} D \text{ is an open bounded domain in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2, \\ \text{with } \partial D \in C^2, \end{aligned}$$

$$(1.3) \quad v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D), \quad v = \bar{v}.$$

Equation (1.1) can be considered as the stationary Schrödinger equation of quantum mechanics at fixed energy  $E$ . Equation (1.1) at fixed  $E$  arises also in acoustics and electrodynamics.

Following [19], [26], we consider the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha = \hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  defined by

$$(1.4) \quad \hat{M}_\alpha[\psi]_\alpha = [\psi]_{\alpha-\pi/2}$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of equation (1.1) in  $\bar{D} = D \cup \partial D$ , where

$$(1.5) \quad [\psi]_\alpha = [\psi(x)]_\alpha = \cos \alpha \psi(x) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu} |_{\partial D}(x), \quad x \in \partial D, \quad \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$

and  $\nu$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$ . Under assumptions (1.2), (1.3), in Lemma 3.2 of [26] it was shown that there is not more than a countable number of  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $E$  is an eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$  with the boundary condition

$$(1.6) \quad \cos \alpha \psi|_{\partial D} - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}|_{\partial D} = 0.$$

Therefore, for any fixed  $E$  we can assume that for some fixed  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$

$$(1.7) \quad \begin{aligned} E \text{ is not an eigenvalue for the operator } -\Delta + v \text{ in } D \\ \text{with boundary condition (1.6)} \end{aligned}$$

and, as a corollary,  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  can be defined correctly.

We consider  $\hat{M}_\alpha = \hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E)$  as an operator representation of all possible boundary measurements for the physical model described by (1.1). We recall that the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  is reduced to the Dirichlet-to-Neumann(DtN) map if  $\alpha = 0$  and is reduced to the Neumann-to-Dirichlet(NtD) map if  $\alpha = \pi/2$ . The map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  can be called also as the Robin-to-Robin map.

As in [26], we consider the following inverse boundary value problem for equation (1.1):

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ , find  $v$ .

This problem can be considered as the Gel'fand inverse boundary value problem for the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy (see [18], [36]). Note that in the initial Gel'fand formulation energy  $E$  was not yet fixed and boundary measurements were considered as an operator relating  $\psi|_{\partial D}$  and  $\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}|_{\partial D}$  for  $\psi$  satisfying (1.1).

Problem 1.1 for  $E = 0$  can be considered also as a generalization of the Calderon problem of the electrical impedance tomography (see [13], [36]).

Note also that Problem 1.1 can be considered as an example of ill-posed problem: see [4], [31] for an introduction to this theory.

Problem 1.1 includes, in particular, the following questions: (a) uniqueness, (b) reconstruction, (c) stability.

Global uniqueness theorems and global reconstruction methods for Problem 1.1 with  $\alpha = 0$  (i.e. for the DtN case) were given for the first time in [36] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [10] in dimension  $d = 2$ .

Global stability estimates for Problem 1.1 with  $\alpha = 0$  were given for the first time in [1] in dimension  $d \geq 3$  and in [45] in dimension  $d = 2$ . A principal improvement of the result of [1] was given recently in [44] (for  $E = 0$ ). Due to [32] these logarithmic stability results are optimal (up to the value of the exponent). An extension of the instability estimates of [32] to the case of non-zero energy as well as to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals was obtained in [24]. An extension of stability estimates of [44] to the energy dependent case was given recently in [27]. Instability estimates complementing stability results of [27] were obtained in [25].

Note also that for the Calderon problem (of the electrical impedance tomography) in its initial formulation the global uniqueness was firstly proved in [51] for  $d \geq 3$  and in [35] for  $d = 2$ . In addition, for the case of piecewise constant or piecewise real analytic conductivity the first uniqueness results for the Calderon problem in dimension  $d \geq 2$  were given in [15], [28]. Lipschitz stability estimate for the case of piecewise constant conductivity was proved in [2] and additional studies in this direction were fulfilled in [48].

It should be noted that in most of previous works on inverse boundary value problems for equation (1.1) at fixed  $E$  it was assumed in one way or another that  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for the operator  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$ , see [1], [32], [36], [44]-[49]. Nevertheless, the results of [10] can be considered as global uniqueness and reconstruction results for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d = 2$  with general  $\alpha$ .

Global stability estimates for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d \geq 2$  with general  $\alpha$  were recently given in [26].

In the present work we give formulas and equations for finding (generalized) scattering data from the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  with general  $\alpha$ . Combining these results with results of [21], [23], [35], [37]-[39], [41]-[43], we obtain efficient reconstruction methods for Problem 1.1 in multidimensions with general  $\alpha$ . To our knowledge these results are new already for the NtD case.

In particular, in the present work we give the first mathematically justified approach for reconstructing coefficient  $v$  from boundary measurements for (1.1) via inverse scattering without the assumption that  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for  $-\Delta + v$  in  $D$ . In addition, numerical efficiency of related inverse scattering techniques was shown in [3], [9], [11], [12]; see also [8].

Definitions of (generalized) scattering data are recalled in Section 2. Our main results are presented in Section 3. Proofs of these results are given in Sections 4, 5 and 6.

## 2. Scattering data

Consider the Schrödinger equation

$$(2.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2$$

where

$$(2.2) \quad (1 + |x|)^{d+\varepsilon}v(x) \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ (as a function of } x), \text{ for some } \varepsilon > 0.$$

For equation (2.1) we consider the functions  $\psi^+$  and  $f$  of the classical scattering theory and the Faddeev functions  $\psi$ ,  $h$ ,  $\psi_\gamma$ ,  $h_\gamma$  (see, for example, [6], [14], [16], [17], [20], [23], [33], [37]).

The functions  $\psi^+$  and  $f$  can be defined as follows:

$$(2.3) \quad \psi^+(x, k) = e^{ikx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G^+(x - y, k)v(y)\psi^+(y, k)dy,$$



$$(2.4) \quad G^+(x, k) = - \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{e^{i\xi x}}{\xi^2 - k^2 - i0} d\xi,$$

$$x, k \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k^2 > 0,$$

where (2.3) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for  $\psi^+$  in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ;

$$(2.5) \quad f(k, l) = \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ilx} \psi^+(x, k) v(x) dx,$$

$$k, l \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k^2 > 0.$$

In addition:  $\psi^+(x, k)$  satisfies (2.3) for  $E = k^2$  and describes scattering of the plane waves  $e^{ikx}$ ;  $f(k, l)$ ,  $k^2 = l^2$ , is the scattering amplitude for equation (2.1) for  $E = k^2$ . Equation (2.3) is the Lippman-Schwinger integral equation.

The functions  $\psi$  and  $h$  can be defined as follows:

$$(2.6) \quad \psi(x, k) = e^{ikx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G(x - y, k) v(y) \psi(y, k) dy,$$

$$(2.7) \quad G(x, k) = - \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{e^{i\xi x} d\xi}{\xi^2 + 2k\xi} e^{ikx},$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d, \quad \text{Im } k \neq 0,$$

where (2.6) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for  $\psi = e^{ikx} \mu(x, k)$ ,  $\mu \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ;

$$(2.8) \quad h(k, l) = \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ilx} \psi(x, k) v(x) dx,$$

$$k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d, \quad \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0.$$

In addition,  $\psi(x, k)$  satisfies (2.1) for  $E = k^2$ , and  $\psi$ ,  $G$  and  $h$  are (nonanalytic) continuations of  $\psi^+$ ,  $G^+$  and  $f$  to the complex domain. In particular,  $h(k, l)$  for  $k^2 = l^2$  can be considered as the "scattering" amplitude in the complex domain for equation (2.1) for  $E = k^2$ . The functions  $\psi_\gamma$  and  $h_\gamma$  are defined as follows:

$$(2.9) \quad \psi_\gamma(x, k) = \psi(x, k + i0\gamma), \quad h_\gamma(k, l) = h(k + i0\gamma, l + i0\gamma),$$

$$x, k, l, \gamma \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad \gamma^2 = 1.$$

We recall also that

$$(2.10) \quad \psi^+(x, k) = \psi_{k/|k|}(x, k), \quad f(k, l) = h_{k/|k|}(k, l),$$

$$x, k, l \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad |k| > 0.$$

We consider  $f(k, l)$  and  $h_\gamma(k, l)$ , where  $k, l, \gamma \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $k^2 = l^2 = E$ ,  $\gamma^2 = 1$ , and  $h(k, l)$ , where  $k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d$ ,  $\text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0$ ,  $k^2 = l^2 = E$ , as scattering data  $S_E$  for equation (2.1) at fixed  $E \in (0, +\infty)$ . We consider  $h(k, l)$ , where  $k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d$ ,  $\text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0$ ,  $k^2 = l^2 = E$ , as scattering data  $S_E$  for equation (2.1) at fixed  $E \in (-\infty, 0]$ .

We consider also the sets  $\mathcal{E}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma$ ,  $\mathcal{E}^+$  defined as follows:

$$(2.11a) \quad \mathcal{E} = \left\{ \zeta \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d : \begin{array}{l} \text{equation (2.6) for } k = \zeta \text{ is not} \\ \text{uniquely solvable for } \psi = e^{ikx}\mu \text{ with } \mu \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \end{array} \right\},$$

$$(2.11b) \quad \mathcal{E}_\gamma = \left\{ \zeta \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\} : \begin{array}{l} \text{equation (2.6) for } k = \zeta + i0\gamma \\ \text{is not uniquely solvable for } \psi = \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \end{array} \right\},$$

$$\gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1},$$

$$(2.11c) \quad \mathcal{E}^+ = \left\{ \zeta \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\} : \begin{array}{l} \text{equation (2.6) for } k = \zeta \text{ is not} \\ \text{uniquely solvable for } \psi = \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \end{array} \right\}.$$

In addition,  $\mathcal{E}^+$  is a well-known set of the classical scattering theory for equation (2.1) and  $\mathcal{E}^+ = \emptyset$  for real-valued  $v$  satisfying (2.2) (see, for example, [6], [33]). Note also that  $\mathcal{E}^+$  is spherically symmetric. The sets  $\mathcal{E}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma$  were considered for the first time in [16], [17]. Concerning the properties of  $\mathcal{E}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma$ , see [17], [22], [23], [30], [33], [35], [38], [52].

We consider also the functions  $R$ ,  $R_\gamma$ ,  $R^+$  defined as follows:

$$(2.12) \quad R(x, y, k) = G(x - y, k) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G(x - z, k)v(z)R(z, y, k)dz,$$

$$x, y \in \mathbb{R}^d, k \in \mathbb{C}^d, \text{Im } k \neq 0,$$

where  $G$  is defined by (2.7) and formula (2.12) at fixed  $y$ ,  $k$  is considered as an equation for

$$(2.13) \quad R(x, y, k) = e^{ik(x-y)}r(x, y, k),$$

where  $r$  is sought with the properties

$$(2.14a) \quad r(\cdot, y, k) \text{ is continuous on } \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{y\}$$

$$(2.14b) \quad r(x, y, k) \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } |x| \rightarrow \infty,$$

$$(2.14c) \quad \begin{aligned} r(x, y, k) &= O(|x - y|^{2-d}) \text{ as } x \rightarrow y \text{ for } d \geq 3, \\ r(x, y, k) &= O(|\ln |x - y||) \text{ as } x \rightarrow y \text{ for } d = 2; \end{aligned}$$

$$(2.15) \quad \begin{aligned} R_\gamma(x, y, k) &= R(x, y, k + i0\gamma), \\ x, y &\in \mathbb{R}^d, k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\}, \gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}; \end{aligned}$$

$$(2.16) \quad \begin{aligned} R^+(x, y, k) &= R_{k/|k|}(x, y, k), \\ x, y &\in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\}. \end{aligned}$$

In addition, the functions  $R(x, y, k)$ ,  $R_\gamma(x, y, k)$  and  $R^+(x, y, k)$  (for their domains of definition in  $k$  and  $\gamma$ ) satisfy the following equations:

$$(2.17) \quad \begin{aligned} (\Delta_x + E - v(x))R(x, y, k) &= \delta(x - y), \\ (\Delta_y + E - v(y))R(x, y, k) &= \delta(x - y), \\ x, y &\in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad E = k^2. \end{aligned}$$

The function  $R^+(x, y, k)$  (defined by means of (2.12) for  $k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\}$  with  $G$  replaced by  $G^+$  of (2.4)) is well-known in the scattering theory for equations (2.1), (2.17) (see, for example, [7]). In particular, this function describes scattering of the spherical waves  $G^+(x - y, k)$  generated by a source at  $y$ . In addition  $R^+(x, y, k)$  is a radial function in  $k$ , i.e.

$$(2.18) \quad R^+(x, y, k) = R^+(x, y, |k|), \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\}.$$

Apparently, the functions  $R$  and  $R_\gamma$  were considered for the first time in [38].

In addition, under the assumption (2.2): equation (2.12) at fixed  $y$  and  $k$  is uniquely solvable for  $R$  with the properties (2.13), (2.14) if and only if  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E})$ ; equation (2.12) with  $k = \zeta + i0\gamma$ ,  $\zeta \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $\gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}$ , at fixed  $y$ ,  $\zeta$  and  $\gamma$  is uniquely solvable for  $R_\gamma$  if and only if  $\zeta \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma)$ ; equation (2.12) with  $k = \zeta + i0\zeta/|\zeta|$ ,  $\zeta \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus 0$ , at fixed  $y$  and  $\zeta$  is uniquely solvable for  $R^+$  if and only if  $\zeta \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}^+)$ .

### 3. Main results

Let  $v$  and  $v^0$  satisfy (1.3), (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $M_{\alpha, v}(x, y, E)$ ,  $M_{\alpha, v^0}(x, y, E)$ ,  $x, y \in \partial D$ , denote the Schwartz kernels of the impedance boundary maps  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v}$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}$ , for potentials  $v$  and  $v^0$ , respectively, where  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v}$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}$  are considered as linear integral operators. In addition, we consider  $v^0$  as some known background potential.

Let  $h$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $f$ ,  $\psi^+$ ,  $h_\gamma$ ,  $\psi_\gamma$ ,  $\mathcal{E}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}^+$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma$  and  $h^0$ ,  $\psi^0$ ,  $f^0$ ,  $\psi^{+,0}$ ,  $h_\gamma^0$ ,  $\psi_\gamma^0$ ,  $\mathcal{E}^0$ ,  $\mathcal{E}^{+,0}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma^0$  denote the functions and sets of (2.3), (2.5), (2.6), (2.8), (2.9), (2.11) for potentials  $v$  and  $v^0$ , respectively. Here and bellow in this section we always assume that  $v \equiv 0$ ,  $v^0 \equiv 0$  on  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus D$ .

THEOREM 3.1. *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2) and potentials  $v, v^0$  satisfy (1.3), (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Then:*

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{aligned} h(k, l) - h^0(k, l) &= \\ &= \left(\frac{1}{2\pi}\right)^d \int_{\partial D} \int_{\partial D} [\psi^0(x, -l)]_\alpha (M_{\alpha, v} - M_{\alpha, v^0})(x, y, E) [\psi(y, k)]_\alpha dx dy, \\ & \quad k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathcal{E} \cup \mathcal{E}^0), k^2 = l^2 = E, \operatorname{Im} k = \operatorname{Im} l \neq 0, \end{aligned}$$

$$(3.2) \quad \begin{aligned} [\psi(x, k)]_\alpha &= [\psi^0(x, k)]_\alpha + \int_{\partial D} A_\alpha(x, y, k) [\psi(y, k)]_\alpha dy, \\ & \quad x \in \partial D, k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathcal{E} \cup \mathcal{E}^0), \operatorname{Im} k \neq 0, k^2 = E \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(3.3) \quad A_\alpha(x, y, k) = \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \int_{\partial D} D_{\alpha, \varepsilon} R^0(x, \xi, k) (M_{\alpha, v} - M_{\alpha, v^0})(\xi, y, E) d\xi,$$

$$(3.4) \quad \begin{aligned} D_{\alpha, \varepsilon} R^0(x, \xi, k) &= [[R^0(x + \varepsilon \nu_x, \xi, k)]_{\xi, \alpha}]_{x, \alpha} = \\ &= \left( \cos^2 \alpha - \sin \alpha \cos \alpha \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_x} + \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_\xi} \right) + \sin^2 \alpha \frac{\partial^2}{\partial \nu_x \partial \nu_\xi} \right) R^0(x + \varepsilon \nu_x, \xi, k), \\ & \quad x, \xi, y \in \partial D, \end{aligned}$$

where  $R^0$  denotes the Green function of (2.12) for potential  $v^0$ ,  $\nu_x$  is the outward normal to  $\partial D$  at  $x$ . In addition, formulas completely similar to (3.1) - (3.4) are also valid for the classical scattering functions  $f, \psi^+, f^0, \psi^{+,0}$  and sets  $\mathcal{E}^+, \mathcal{E}^{+,0}$  of (2.3), (2.5), (2.11c) for  $v$  and  $v^0$ , respectively, but with  $R^{+,0}$  in place of  $R^0$  in (3.3), (3.4), where  $R^{+,0}$  denotes the Green function of (2.16) for potential  $v^0$ .

Theorem 3.1 is proved in Section 4.

Note that formula of the type (3.1) for  $h_\gamma$  is not completely similar to (3.1): see formula (3.6) given below. In this formula (3.6), in addition to expected  $\psi_\gamma(x, k)$ , we use also  $\psi_\gamma(x, k, l)$  defined as follows:

$$(3.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi_\gamma(x, k, l) &= e^{ilx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G_\gamma(x - y, k) v(y) \psi_\gamma(y, k, l) dy, \\ & \quad G_\gamma(x, k) = G(x, k + i0\gamma), \\ & \quad \gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}, x, k, l \in \mathbb{R}^d, k^2 = l^2 > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where (3.5) at fixed  $\gamma, k, l$  is considered as an equation for  $\psi_\gamma(\cdot, k, l)$  in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $G$  is defined by (2.7).

PROPOSITION 3.1. *Let the assumptions of Theorem 3.1 hold. Let  $\psi_\gamma(x, k)$  correspond to  $v$  according to (2.9) and  $\psi_{-\gamma}^0(\cdot, k, l)$  correspond to  $v^0$  according to (3.5). Then*

$$(3.6) \quad \begin{aligned} & h_\gamma(k, l) - h_\gamma^0(k, l) = \\ & \left(\frac{1}{2\pi}\right)^d \int_{\partial D} \int_{\partial D} [\psi_{-\gamma}^0(x, -k, -l)]_\alpha (M_{\alpha, v} - M_{\alpha, v^0})(x, y, E) [\psi_\gamma(y, k)]_\alpha dx dy, \\ & \gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}, k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma^0), l \in \mathbb{R}^d, k^2 = l^2 = E. \end{aligned}$$

*In addition, formulas completely similar to (3.2) - (3.4) are also valid for the functions  $\psi_\gamma(x, k)$ ,  $\psi_\gamma^0(x, k)$  and sets  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma^0$  of (2.9), (2.11b) for  $v$  and  $v^0$ , respectively, but with  $R_\gamma^0$  in place of  $R^0$  in (3.3), (3.4), where  $R_\gamma^0$  denotes the Green function of (2.15) for potential  $v^0$ .*

Proposition 3.1 is proved in Section 4.

Note that (3.2) is considered as a linear integral equation for finding  $[\psi(x, k)]_\alpha$ ,  $x \in \partial D$ , at fixed  $k$ , from  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}$  and  $[\psi^0(x, k)]_\alpha$ , whereas (3.1) is considered as an explicit formula for finding  $h$  from  $h^0$ ,  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}$ ,  $[\psi^0(x, k)]_\alpha$  and  $[\psi(x, k)]_\alpha$ . In addition, we use similar interpretation for similar formulas for  $\psi^+$ ,  $f$  and for  $\psi_\gamma$ ,  $h_\gamma$ , mentioned in Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.1.

Under the assumptions of Theorem 3.1, the following propositions are valid:

PROPOSITION 3.2. *Equation (3.2) for  $[\psi(x, k)]_\alpha$  at fixed  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E}^0)$  is a Fredholm linear integral equation of the second kind in the space of bounded functions on  $\partial D$ . In addition, the same is also valid for the equation for  $[\psi^+(x, k)]_\alpha$  at fixed  $k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}^{+,0})$ , mentioned in Theorem 3.1, and for the equation for  $[\psi_\gamma(x, k)]_\alpha$  at fixed  $\gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma^0)$ , mentioned in Proposition 3.1.*

Proposition 3.2 is proved in Section 4.

PROPOSITION 3.3. *For  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E}^0)$  equation (3.2) is uniquely solvable in the space of bounded functions on  $\partial D$  if and only if  $k \notin \mathcal{E}$ . In addition, the aforementioned equations for  $[\psi^+(x, k)]_\alpha$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}^{+,0})$ , and  $[\psi_\gamma(x, k)]_\alpha$ ,  $\gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma^0)$ , are uniquely solvable in the space of bounded functions on  $\partial D$  if and only if  $k \notin \mathcal{E}^+$  and  $k \notin \mathcal{E}_\gamma$ , respectively.*

Proposition 3.3 is proved in Section 5.

PROPOSITION 3.4. *Let  $\phi_\alpha(x, y)$  be the solution of the Dirichlet boundary value problem at fixed  $y \in \partial D$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ :*

$$(3.7) \quad \begin{aligned} & -\Delta_x \phi_\alpha(x, y) = \lambda \phi_\alpha(x, y), \quad x \in D, \\ & \phi_\alpha(x, y) = (M_{\alpha, v} - M_{\alpha, v^0})(x, y, E), \quad x \in \partial D, \end{aligned}$$

where we assume that  $\lambda$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for  $-\Delta$  in  $D$ . Then

$$(3.8) \quad \begin{aligned} A_\alpha(x, y, k) &= \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \int_{\partial D} [R^0(x + \varepsilon \nu_x, \xi, k)]_{x, \alpha} [\phi_\alpha(\xi, y)]_{\xi, \alpha} d\xi - \\ &\quad - \sin \alpha \int_D [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{x, \alpha} (v^0(\xi) - E + \lambda) \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) d\xi, \quad x, y \in \partial D, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(3.9) \quad [R^0(x + \varepsilon \nu_x, \xi, k)]_{x, \alpha} = \left( \cos \alpha - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_x} \right) R^0(x + \varepsilon \nu_x, \xi, k), \quad x \in \partial D, \xi \in \bar{D},$$

$$(3.10) \quad \begin{aligned} [\phi_\alpha(\xi, y)]_{\xi, \alpha} &= \left( \cos \alpha - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_\xi} \right) \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) = \\ &= \cos \alpha \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) - \sin \alpha \left( \hat{\Phi}(\lambda) \phi_\alpha(\cdot, y) \right) (\xi), \quad \xi, y \in \partial D, \end{aligned}$$

where  $A_\alpha$  is defined in (3.3),  $\hat{\Phi}(\lambda) = \hat{M}_{0,0}(\lambda)$  is the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map for (3.7). In addition, formulas completely similar to (3.8) are also valid for the kernels  $A_\alpha^+$  (but with  $R_0^+$  in place of  $R_0$ ) and  $A_{\alpha, \gamma}$  (but with  $R_\gamma^0$  in place of  $R^0$ ), arising in the equations for  $[\psi^+]_\alpha$  and  $[\psi_\gamma]_\alpha$ , mentioned in Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.1.

Proposition 3.4 is proved in Section 4.

Note that, for the case when  $\sin \alpha = 0$ , formula (3.8) coincides with (3.3). However, for  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ , formula (3.8) does not contain  $\partial^2 R^0 / \partial \nu_x \partial \nu_\xi$  in contrast with (3.3) and is more convenient than (3.3) in this sense.

Theorem 3.1, Propositions 3.1 - 3.4 and the reconstruction results from generalized scattering data (see [20], [21], [23], [37]-[39], [41]-[43], [47]) imply the following corollary:

**COROLLARY 3.1.** To reconstruct a potential  $v$  in the domain  $D$  from its impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v}(E)$  at fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$  one can use the following schema:

- (1)  $v^0 \rightarrow \{S_E^0\}, \{R^0\}, \{[\psi^0]_\alpha\}, \hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}$  via direct problem methods,
- (2)  $\{R^0\}, \hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}, \hat{M}_{\alpha, v} \rightarrow \{A_\alpha\}$  as described in Theorem 3.1 and Propositions 3.1, 3.4,
- (3)  $\{A_\alpha\}, \{[\psi^0]_\alpha\} \rightarrow \{[\psi]_\alpha\}$  as described in Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.1,
- (4)  $\{S_E^0\}, \{[\psi^0]_\alpha\}, \{[\psi]_\alpha\}, \hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0}, \hat{M}_{\alpha, v} \rightarrow \{S_E\}$  as described in Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.1,
- (5)  $\{S_E\} \rightarrow v$  as described in [20], [21], [23], [37]-[39], [41]-[43], [47],

where  $\{S_E^0\}$  and  $\{S_E\}$  denote some appropriate part of  $h^0, f^0, h_\gamma^0$  and  $h, f, h_\gamma$ , respectively,  $\{[\psi^0]_\alpha\}$  and  $\{[\psi]_\alpha\}$  denote some appropriate part of  $[\psi^0]_\alpha, [\psi^{+,0}]_\alpha, [\psi_\gamma^0]_\alpha$  and  $[\psi]_\alpha, [\psi^+]_\alpha, [\psi_\gamma]_\alpha$ , respectively,  $\{R^0\}, \{A_\alpha\}$  denote some appropriate part of  $R^0, R^{+,0}, R_\gamma^0, A_\alpha, A_\alpha^+, A_{\alpha, \gamma}$ .

REMARK 3.1. For the case when  $v^0 \equiv 0$ ,  $\sin \alpha = 0$ , Theorem 3.1, Propositions 3.1 - 3.3 and Corollary 3.1 (with available references at that time at step 5) were obtained in [36] (see also [34], [35]). Note that basic results of [36] were presented already in the survey given in [23]. For the case when  $\sin \alpha = 0$  Theorem 3.1, Propositions 3.1 - 3.3 and Corollary 3.1 (with available references at that time at step 5) were obtained in [40].

REMARK 3.2. The results of Theorem 3.1, Propositions 3.1 - 3.4 and Corollary 3.1 remain valid for complex-valued  $v$ ,  $v^0$  and complex  $E$ ,  $\alpha$ , under the condition that (1.7) holds for both  $v$  and  $v^0$ .

REMARK 3.3. Under the assumptions of Theorem 3.1, the following formula holds:

$$(3.11) \quad \hat{M}_{\alpha,v}(E) - \hat{M}_{\alpha,v^0}(E) = (D_\alpha R^{+,0}(E))^{-1} - (D_\alpha R^+(E))^{-1},$$

$$(3.12) \quad \begin{aligned} D_\alpha R^+(E)u(x) &= \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \int_{\partial D} D_{\alpha,\varepsilon} R^+(x, y, \sqrt{E})u(y)dy, \\ D_\alpha R^{+,0}(E)u(x) &= \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \int_{\partial D} D_{\alpha,\varepsilon} R^{+,0}(x, y, \sqrt{E})u(y)dy, \\ & x \in \partial D, \end{aligned}$$

where  $D_{\alpha,\varepsilon}$  is defined as in (3.4),  $R^+(x, y, \sqrt{E})$ ,  $R^{+,0}(x, y, \sqrt{E})$ ,  $\sqrt{E} > 0$ , are the Green functions of (2.16) written as in (2.18) for potentials  $v$ ,  $v^0$ , respectively,  $u$  is the test function. For the case when  $\sin \alpha = 0$ ,  $v^0 \equiv 0$ ,  $d \geq 3$ , formula (3.11) was given in [34]. Using techniques developed in [26] and in the present work, we obtain (3.11) in the general case.

#### 4. Proofs of Theorem 3.1 and Propositions 3.1, 3.2, 3.4

In this section we will use formulas and equations for impedance boundary map from [26]. These results are presented in detail in Subsection 4.1. Proofs of Theorem 3.1 and Propositions 3.1, 3.2, 3.4 are given in Subsections 4.2, 4.3.

**4.1. Preliminaries.** Let  $G_{\alpha,v}(x, y, E)$  be the Green function for the operator  $\Delta - v + E$  in  $D$  with the impedance boundary condition (1.6) under assumptions (1.2), (1.3) and (1.7). We recall that (see formulas (3.12), (3.13) of [26]):

$$(4.1) \quad G_{\alpha,v}(x, y, E) = G_{\alpha,v}(y, x, E), \quad x, y \in \bar{D},$$

and, for  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ ,

$$(4.2) \quad M_{\alpha,v}(x, y, E) = \frac{1}{\sin^2 \alpha} G_{\alpha,v}(x, y, E) - \frac{\cos \alpha}{\sin \alpha} \delta_{\partial D}(x - y), \quad x, y \in \partial D,$$

where  $M_\alpha(x, y, E)$  and  $\delta_{\partial D}(x - y)$  denote the Schwartz kernels of the impedance boundary map  $\hat{M}_{\alpha, v}(E)$  and the identity operator  $\hat{I}$  on  $\partial D$ , respectively, where  $\hat{M}_\alpha$  and  $\hat{I}$  are considered as linear integral operators.

We recall also that (see, for example, formula (3.16) of [26]):

$$(4.3) \quad \psi(x) = \frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \int_{\partial D} (\cos \alpha \psi(\xi) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu} \psi(\xi)) G_{\alpha, v}(x, \xi, E) d\xi, \quad x \in D,$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$  of equation (1.1) in  $\bar{D}$  and  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ .

We will use the following properties of the Green function  $G_\alpha(x, y, E)$ :

$$(4.4) \quad G_{\alpha, v}(x, y, E) \text{ is continuous in } x, y \in \bar{D}, x \neq y,$$

$$(4.5) \quad \begin{aligned} |G_{\alpha, v}(x, y, E)| &\leq c_1(|x - y|^{2-d}), \quad x, y \in \bar{D}, \text{ for } d \geq 3, \\ |G_{\alpha, v}(x, y, E)| &\leq c_1(|\ln |x - y||), \quad x, y \in \bar{D}, \text{ for } d = 2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $c_1 = c_1(D, E, v, \alpha) > 0$ .

Actually, properties (4.4), (4.5) are well-known for  $\sin \alpha = 0$  (the case of the Dirichlet boundary condition) and for  $\cos \alpha = 0$  (the case of the Neumann boundary condition). Properties (4.4), (4.5) with  $d \geq 3$ ,  $\frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos \alpha} < 0$ ,  $v \equiv 0$  and  $E = 0$  were proven in [29]. For  $d = 2$  see also [5]. In Section 6 we give proofs of (4.4), (4.5) for the case of general  $\alpha$ ,  $v$  and  $E$ .

In addition, under assumptions of Theorem 3.1, the following identity holds (see formula (3.9) of [26]):

$$(4.6) \quad \int_D (v - v^0) \psi \psi^0 dx = \int_{\partial D} [\psi]_\alpha \left( \hat{M}_{\alpha, v} - \hat{M}_{\alpha, v^0} \right) [\psi^0]_\alpha dx$$

for all sufficiently regular solutions  $\psi$ ,  $\psi^0$  of equation (1.1) in  $\bar{D}$  for potentials  $v$ ,  $v^0$ , respectively, where  $[\psi]_\alpha$ ,  $[\psi^0]_\alpha$  are defined according to (1.5).

Identity (4.6) for  $\sin \alpha = 0$  is reduced to the Alessandrini identity (Lemma 1 of [1]).

We will use also that:

$$(4.7a) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\hat{R}(k)u\|_{C^{1+\delta}(\Omega)} &\leq c_2(D, \Omega, v, k, \delta) \|u\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}, \\ \hat{R}(k)u(x) &= \int_D R(x, y, k)u(y)dy, \quad x \in \Omega, \\ k &\in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E}), \end{aligned}$$

$$(4.7b) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\hat{R}_\gamma(k)u\|_{C^{1+\delta}(\Omega)} &\leq c_3(D, \Omega, v, k, \gamma, \delta) \|u\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}, \\ \hat{R}_\gamma(k)u(x) &= \int_D R_\gamma(x, y, k)u(y)dy, \quad x \in \Omega, \\ \gamma &\in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}, k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma), \end{aligned}$$



for  $u \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$ ,  $\delta \in [0, 1)$ , where  $\Omega$  is such an open bounded domain in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  that  $\bar{D} \subset \Omega$  and  $C^{1+\delta}$  denotes  $C^1$  with the first derivatives belonging to the Hölder space  $C^\delta$ .

We will use also the Green formula:

$$(4.8) \quad \int_{\partial D} \left( \phi_1 \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu} - \phi_2 \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu} \right) dx = \int_D (\phi_1 \Delta \phi_2 - \phi_2 \Delta \phi_1) dx,$$

where  $\phi_1$  and  $\phi_2$  are arbitrary sufficiently regular functions in  $\bar{D}$ .

**4.2. Proof of Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.1.** For the case when  $\sin \alpha = 0$ , Theorem 3.1 and Proposition 3.1 were proved in [40]. In this subsection we generalize the proof of [40] to the case  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ . We proceed from the following formulas and equations (being valid under assumption (2.2) on  $v^0$  and  $v$ ):

$$(4.9) \quad h(k, l) - h^0(k, l) = \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi^0(x, -l)(v(x) - v^0(x))\psi(x, k)dx,$$

$$k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathcal{E}^0 \cup \mathcal{E}), \quad k^2 = l^2, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0,$$

$$(4.10) \quad \psi(x, k) = \psi^0(x, k) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} R^0(x, y, k)(v(y) - v^0(y))\psi(y, k)dy,$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E}^0),$$

where (4.10) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for  $\psi = e^{ikx}\mu(x, k)$  with  $\mu \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ;

$$(4.11) \quad f(k, l) - f^0(k, l) = \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi^{+,0}(x, -l)(v(x) - v^0(x))\psi^+(x, k)dx,$$

$$k, l \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}^{+,0} \cup \mathcal{E}^+), \quad k^2 = l^2,$$

$$(4.12) \quad \psi^+(x, k) = \psi^{+,0}(x, k) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} R^{+,0}(x, y, k)(v(y) - v^0(y))\psi^+(y, k)dy,$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}^{+,0}),$$

where (4.12) at fixed  $k$  is an equation for  $\psi^+ \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ;

$$(4.13) \quad h_\gamma(k, l) - h_\gamma^0(k, l) = \left( \frac{1}{2\pi} \right)^d \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi_{-\gamma}^0(x, -k, -l)(v(x) - v^0(x))\psi_\gamma(x, k)dx,$$

$$\gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}, \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\mathcal{E}_\gamma^0 \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma), \quad l \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k^2 = l^2,$$

$$(4.14) \quad \psi_\gamma(x, k) = \psi_\gamma^0(x, k) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} R_\gamma^0(x, y, k)(v(y) - v^0(y))\psi_\gamma(y, k)dy,$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad \gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}, \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma^0),$$

where (4.14) at fixed  $\gamma$  and  $k$  is considered as an equation for  $\psi_\gamma \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ .

We recall that  $\psi^+, f, \psi, h, \psi_\gamma, h_\gamma$  were defined in Sections 2, 3 by means of (2.3) - (2.9), (3.5). Equation (4.12) is well-known in the classical scattering theory for the Schrödinger equation (2.1). Formula (4.11) was given, in particular, in [50]. To our knowledge formula and equations (4.9), (4.10), (4.14) were given for the first time in [38], whereas formula (4.13) was given for the first time in [40].

In addition, under assumption (2.2) on  $v^0$  and  $v$ :

$$(4.15a) \quad \text{equation (4.10) at fixed } k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E}^0) \text{ is uniquely solvable}$$

$$\text{for } \psi = e^{ikx} \mu(x, k) \text{ with } \mu \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ if and only if } k \notin \mathcal{E};$$

$$(4.15b) \quad \text{equation (4.12) at fixed } k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}^{+,0}) \text{ is uniquely}$$

$$\text{solvable for } \psi^+ \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ if and only if } k \notin \mathcal{E}^+;$$

$$(4.15c) \quad \text{equation (4.14) at fixed } \gamma \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1} \text{ and } k \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus (\{0\} \cup \mathcal{E}_\gamma^+)$$

$$\text{is uniquely solvable for } \psi_\gamma \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ if and only if } k \notin \mathcal{E}_\gamma.$$

Let us prove Theorem 3.1 for the case of the Faddeev functions  $\psi, h$ . The proof of Theorem 3.1 for the case of  $\psi^+, f$  and the proof of Proposition 3.1 are similar.

Note that formula (3.1) follows directly from (4.6) and (4.9).

Using (2.17) and applying (4.6) for equation (4.10), we get that

$$(4.16) \quad \psi(x, k) - \psi^0(x, k) = \int_{\partial D} \int_{\partial D} [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{\xi, \alpha} (M_{\alpha, v} - M_{\alpha, v^0})(\xi, y, E) [\psi(y, k)]_\alpha d\xi dy,$$

$$x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{D},$$

where

$$(4.17) \quad [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{\xi, \alpha} = \left( \cos \alpha - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_\xi} \right) R^0(x, \xi, k).$$

Equation (3.2) follows from formula (4.16), definition (1.5) and the property that

$$(4.18) \quad \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \left( \cos \alpha - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_x} \right) u(x + \varepsilon \nu_x) = [u(x)]_\alpha, \quad x \in \partial D,$$

for  $u(x) = \psi(x, k) - \psi^0(x, k)$ .

**4.3. Proofs of Propositions 3.2 and 3.4.** In this subsection we prove Propositions 3.2, 3.4 for the case of equation (3.2) for  $[\psi]_\alpha$ . The proofs of Propositions 3.2 and 3.4 for the cases of  $\psi^+$  and  $\psi_\gamma$  are absolutely similar.

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 3.2. The proof of Proposition 3.2 for the case of  $\sin \alpha = 0$  was given in [40]. Let us assume that  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ .

Using (4.2), we find that

$$(4.19) \quad (M_{\alpha,v} - M_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E) = \frac{1}{\sin^2 \alpha} (G_{\alpha,v} - G_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E), \quad \xi, y \in \partial D.$$

Using (2.17), (4.1), (4.8) and the impedance boundary condition (1.6) for  $G_{\alpha,v}$ ,  $G_{\alpha,v^0}$ , we get that

$$(4.20) \quad \begin{aligned} & \int_{\partial D} [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{\alpha, \xi} (G_{\alpha,v} - G_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E) d\xi = \\ & = \int_{\partial D} \left( [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{\alpha, \xi} (G_{\alpha,v} - G_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E) d\xi - \right. \\ & \quad \left. - R^0(x, \xi, k) [(G_{\alpha,v} - G_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E)]_{\alpha, \xi} \right) d\xi = \\ & = \sin \alpha \int_D \left( R^0(x, \xi, k) \Delta_\xi (G_{\alpha,v} - G_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E) d\xi - \right. \\ & \quad \left. - (G_{\alpha,v} - G_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E) \Delta_\xi R^0(x, \xi, k) \right) d\xi = \\ & = \sin \alpha \int_D R^0(x, \xi, k) (v(\xi) - v^0(\xi)) G_{\alpha,v}(\xi, y, E) d\xi, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{D}, y \in \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (4.16), (4.19) and (4.20), we obtain that

$$(4.21) \quad A_\alpha(x, y, k) = \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \left( \cos \alpha - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_x} \right) B_\alpha(x + \varepsilon \nu_x, y, k), \quad x, y \in \partial D,$$

where

$$(4.22) \quad \begin{aligned} B_\alpha(x, y, k) &= \int_{\partial D} [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{\alpha, \xi} (M_{\alpha,v} - M_{\alpha,v^0})(\xi, y, E) d\xi = \\ &= \frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \int_D R^0(x, \xi, k) (v(\xi) - v^0(\xi)) G_{\alpha,v}(\xi, y, E) d\xi, \\ & \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{D}, y \in \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, we have that the limit in (4.21) (and, hence, in (3.3)) is well defined and (4.23)

$$A_\alpha(x, y, k) = \frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \int_D [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{x, \alpha} (v(\xi) - v^0(\xi)) G_{\alpha, v}(\xi, y, E) d\xi, \quad x, y \in \partial D.$$

Let  $\hat{A}_\alpha(k)$  denote the linear integral operator on  $\partial D$  with the Schwartz kernel  $A_\alpha(x, y, k)$  of (3.3), (4.23). Using (4.5), (4.7), (4.23), we obtain that

$$(4.24) \quad \begin{aligned} \hat{A}_\alpha(k) : \mathbb{L}^\infty(\partial D) &\rightarrow C^\delta(\partial D) \\ &\text{is a bounded linear operator.} \end{aligned}$$

As a corollary of (4.24),  $\hat{A}_\alpha(k)$  is a compact operator in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$ . ■

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 3.4. Using (2.17), (3.7) and (4.8), we get that

$$(4.25) \quad \begin{aligned} &\int_{\partial D} \left( \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_\xi} R^0(x, \xi, k) - R^0(x, \xi, k) \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_\xi} \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) \right) d\xi = \\ &= \int_D (\phi_\alpha(\xi, y) \Delta_\xi R^0(x, \xi, k) - R^0(x, \xi, k) \Delta_\xi \phi_\alpha(\xi, y)) d\xi = \\ &= \int_D R^0(x, \xi, k) (v^0(\xi) - E + \lambda) \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) d\xi, \\ & \quad \quad \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{D}, \quad y \in \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (3.7), (4.22) and (4.25), we find that (4.26)

$$(4.26) \quad \begin{aligned} B_\alpha(x, y, k) &= \int_{\partial D} [R^0(x, \xi, k)]_{\xi, \alpha} \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) d\xi = \\ &= \int_{\partial D} R^0(x, \xi, k) [\phi_\alpha(\xi, y)]_{\xi, \alpha} d\xi - \sin \alpha \int_D R^0(x, \xi, k) (v^0(\xi) - E + \lambda) \phi_\alpha(\xi, y) d\xi, \\ & \quad \quad \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{D}, \quad y \in \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (4.21) and (4.26), we obtain (3.8).

Formula (3.10) follows from (3.7) and the definition of  $\hat{\Phi}$ . ■

### 5. Proof of Proposition 3.3

For the case when  $\sin \alpha = 0$ , Proposition 3.3 was proved in [40]. In this section we prove Proposition 3.3 for  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ . We will prove Proposition 3.3 for the case of equation (3.2) for  $[\psi]_\alpha$ . The proofs for the cases of  $\psi^+$  and  $\psi_\gamma$  are similar.

According to (4.15), to prove Proposition 3.3 (for the case of  $\psi$ ) it is sufficient to show that equation (3.2) (at fixed  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus (\mathbb{R}^d \cup \mathcal{E}^0)$ ) is uniquely solvable in the space of bounded functions on  $\partial D$  if and only if equation (4.10) is uniquely solvable for  $\psi = e^{ikx}\mu(x, k)$  with  $\mu \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ .

Let equation (4.10) have several solutions. Then, repeating the proof of Theorem 3.1 separately for each solution, we find that  $[\psi]_\alpha$  on  $\partial D$  for each of these solutions satisfies equation (3.2). Thus, using also (1.7) we obtain that equation (3.2) has at least as many solutions as equation (4.10).

To prove the converse (and thereby to prove Proposition 3.3) it remains to show that any solution  $[\psi]_\alpha$  of (3.2) can be continued to a continuous solution of (4.10).

Let  $\psi$  be the solution of (1.1) with the impedance boundary data  $[\psi]_\alpha$ , satisfying (3.2). Let

$$(5.1) \quad \psi_1(x) = \psi^0(x, k) + \int_D R^0(x, y, k)(v(y) - v^0(y))\psi(y)dy, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Using (4.7), we obtain that

$$(5.2) \quad \psi_1 \text{ defined by (5.1) belongs to } C^{1+\delta}(\mathbb{R}^d), \delta \in [0, 1).$$

We have that

$$(5.3) \quad (-\Delta + v^0(x) - E)\psi(x) = (v^0(x) - v(x))\psi(x), \quad x \in D,$$

$$(5.4) \quad \begin{aligned} (-\Delta + v^0(x) - E)\psi_1(x) &= \int_D -\delta(x - y)(v(y) - v^0(y))\psi(y)dy = \\ &= (v^0(x) - v(x))\psi(x), \quad x \in D. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (4.6) and (4.22), we get that

$$(5.5) \quad \int_D R^0(x, y, k)(v(y) - v^0(y))\psi(y)dy = \int_{\partial D} B_\alpha(x, y, k)[\psi(y)]_\alpha dy, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{D}.$$

Using (3.2), (4.21), (5.2), (5.5), we find that

$$(5.6) \quad [\psi_1(x)]_\alpha = [\psi^0(x, k)]_\alpha + \int_{\partial D} A_\alpha(x, y, k)[\psi(y)]_\alpha dy = [\psi(x)]_\alpha, \quad x \in \partial D.$$

Using (5.3), (5.4) and (5.6), we obtain that

$$(5.7) \quad \begin{aligned} (-\Delta + v^0(x) - E)(\psi_1(x) - \psi(x)) &= 0, \quad x \in D, \\ [\psi_1(x) - \psi(x)]_\alpha &= 0, \quad x \in \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $v^0$  satisfies (1.7), we get that

$$(5.8) \quad \psi_1(x) = \psi(x), \quad x \in \bar{D}.$$

Combining (5.1), (5.2) and (5.8), we find that  $\psi_1$  is a continuous solution of (4.10).

### 6. Proofs of properties (4.4), (4.5)

As it was mentioned in Subsection 4.1, properties (4.4), (4.5) are well-known for  $\cos \alpha = 0$  (the case of the Neumann boundary condition). To extend these properties to the case of general  $\alpha$ ,  $v$ ,  $E$ , we use the following schema:

- (1)  $G_{\alpha_1, v} \rightarrow G_{\alpha_2, v}$  by means of Lemma 6.1 given bellow (with  $\sin \alpha_1 \neq 0$  and  $\sin \alpha_2 \neq 0$ ),
- (2)  $G_{\alpha, v_1} \rightarrow G_{\alpha, v_2}$  by means of Lemma 6.2 given bellow.

The proofs of steps 1, 2 are based on the theory of Fredholm linear integral equations of the second kind.

Starting from (4.4), (4.5) for  $\cos \alpha = 0$  and combining steps 1, 2 and the property

$$(6.1) \quad G_{\alpha, v}(\cdot, \cdot, E) = G_{\alpha, v-E}(\cdot, \cdot, 0),$$

we obtain these properties for the case when  $\sin \alpha \neq 0$ .

As it was already mentioned in Section 4, properties (4.4), (4.5) are well-known for  $\sin \alpha = 0$  (the case of the Dirichlet boundary condition).

LEMMA 6.1. *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2) and potential  $v$  satisfy (1.3), (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and for  $\alpha = \alpha_1$ ,  $\alpha = \alpha_2$  simultaneously, where  $\sin \alpha_1 \neq 0$  and  $\sin \alpha_2 \neq 0$ . Let  $G_j$  denote the Green function  $G_{\alpha_j, v}$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Let  $G_1$  satisfy:*

$$(6.2) \quad G_1(x, y, E) \text{ is continuous in } x, y \in \bar{D}, x \neq y,$$

$$(6.3) \quad \begin{aligned} |G_1(x, y, E)| &\leq a_1 |x - y|^{2-d} \quad \text{for } d \geq 3, \\ |G_1(x, y, E)| &\leq a_1 |\ln |x - y|| \quad \text{for } d = 2, \\ &x, y \in \bar{D}. \end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$(6.4) \quad G_2(x, y, E) \text{ is continuous in } x, y \in \bar{D}, x \neq y,$$

$$(6.5) \quad \begin{aligned} |G_2(x, y, E)| &\leq a_2 |x - y|^{2-d} \quad \text{for } d \geq 3, \\ |G_2(x, y, E)| &\leq a_2 |\ln |x - y|| \quad \text{for } d = 2, \\ &x, y \in \bar{D}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $a_2 = a_2(D, E, a_1, v, \alpha_1, \alpha_2) > 0$ .

PROOF OF LEMMA 6.1. First, we derive formally some formulas and equations relating the Green functions  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ . Then, proceeding from these formulas and equations, we obtain, in particular, estimates (6.4), (6.5).

Consider  $W = G_2 - G_1$ . Using definitions of  $G_1$ ,  $G_2$  and formula (4.3), we find that:

$$(6.6) \quad (-\Delta_x + v(x) - E)W(x, y) = 0, \quad x, y \in D,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
(6.7) \quad & \left( \cos \alpha_2 W(x, y) - \sin \alpha_2 \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_x}(x, y) \right) \Big|_{x \in \partial D} = \\
& = - \left( \cos \alpha_2 G_1(x, y, E) - \sin \alpha_2 \frac{\partial G_1}{\partial \nu_x}(x, y, E) \right) \Big|_{x \in \partial D} = \\
& = - \left( \cos \alpha_2 G_1(x, y, E) - \sin \alpha_2 \frac{\cos \alpha_1}{\sin \alpha_1} G_1(x, y, E) \right) \Big|_{x \in \partial D} = \\
& = \frac{\sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1)}{\sin \alpha_1} G_1(x, y, E) \Big|_{x \in \partial D}, \quad y \in D,
\end{aligned}$$

$$(6.8) \quad W(x, y) = \frac{1}{\sin \alpha_1} \int_{\partial D} \left( \cos \alpha_1 W(\xi, y) - \sin \alpha_1 \frac{\partial W}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, y) \right) G_1(\xi, x, E) d\xi, \quad x, y \in D.$$

Using (6.7) and (6.8), we find the following linear integral equation for  $W(\cdot, y)$  on  $\partial D$ :

$$(6.9) \quad W(\cdot, y) = W_0(\cdot, y) + \hat{K}_1 W(\cdot, y), \quad y \in D,$$

where

$$(6.10) \quad W_0(x, y) = \frac{\sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1)}{\sin \alpha_2} \int_{\partial D} G_1(\xi, x, E) G_1(\xi, y, E) d\xi,$$

$$(6.11) \quad \hat{K}_1 u(x) = \frac{\sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1)}{\sin \alpha_2 \sin \alpha_1} \int_{\partial D} G_1(\xi, x, E) u(\xi) d\xi,$$

$x \in \partial D, y \in D, u$  is a test function.

In addition, for

$$(6.12) \quad \delta_n W = W - \sum_{j=1}^n (\hat{K}_1)^{j-1} W_0$$

equation (6.9) takes the form

$$(6.13) \quad \delta_n W = (\hat{K}_1)^n W_0 + \hat{K}_1 \delta_n W.$$

Our analysis based on (6.6)-(6.13) is given bellow.

Using (6.2), (6.3), we obtain that

$$(6.14) \quad (\hat{K}_1)^n W_0 \in C(\partial D \times \bar{D}) \text{ for sufficiently great } n \text{ with respect to } d,$$

$$(6.15) \quad \hat{K}_1 \text{ is a compact operator in } C(\partial D).$$

Let us show that the homogeneous equation

$$(6.16) \quad u = \hat{K}_1 u, \quad u \in C(\partial D),$$

has only trivial solution  $u \equiv 0$ .

Using the fact that the potential  $v$  satisfy (1.7) for  $\alpha = \alpha_1$ , we define  $\psi$  by

$$(6.17) \quad \begin{aligned} (-\Delta + v(x) - E)\psi(x) &= 0, \quad x \in D, \\ \cos \alpha_1 \psi|_{\partial D} - \sin \alpha_1 \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}|_{\partial D} &= u. \end{aligned}$$

Due to (4.3), we have that

$$(6.18) \quad \psi(x) = \frac{1}{\sin \alpha_1} \int_{\partial D} (\cos \alpha_1 \psi(\xi) - \sin \alpha_1 \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}(\xi)) G_1(\xi, x, E) d\xi, \quad x \in D.$$

Using (6.16), (6.18), we find that

$$(6.19) \quad \frac{\sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1)}{\sin \alpha_2} \psi(x) = \hat{K}_1 u(x) = u(x), \quad x \in \partial D.$$

Therefore, we have that

$$(6.20) \quad \cos \alpha_1 \psi(x) - \sin \alpha_1 \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}(x) = \frac{\sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1)}{\sin \alpha_2} \psi(x), \quad x \in \partial D.$$

Since  $\sin \alpha_1 \neq 0$  and  $\sin \alpha_2 \neq 0$ , using (6.20), we obtain that

$$(6.21) \quad \cos \alpha_2 \psi(x) - \sin \alpha_2 \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial \nu}(x) = 0$$

Taking into account the fact that the potential  $v$  satisfy (1.7) for  $\alpha = \alpha_2$ , we get that  $\psi \equiv 0$  and  $u \equiv 0$ .

Proceeding from

$$(6.22) \quad \begin{aligned} F = W(x, y) \quad \text{and} \quad F' &= \frac{\cos \alpha_2}{\sin \alpha_2} W(x, y) - \frac{\sin(\alpha_2 - \alpha_1)}{\sin \alpha_1 \sin \alpha_2} G_1(x, y, E), \\ & \quad \quad \quad x \in \partial D, \quad y \in \bar{D}, \end{aligned}$$

found from (6.9), (6.13) and (6.7) (with  $F'$  substituted in place of  $\partial W / \partial \nu_x$ ), we consider

$$(6.23) \quad W(x, y) = \frac{1}{\sin \alpha_1} \int_{\partial D} (\cos \alpha_1 F(\xi, y) - \sin \alpha_1 F'(\xi, y)) G_1(\xi, x, E) d\xi, \quad x, y \in \bar{D}.$$

Using (6.9) and properties of  $G_1$  (including formula (4.3)), we subsequently obtain that

$$(6.24) \quad \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} W(x - \varepsilon \nu_x, y) = F(x, y), \quad x \in \partial D, \quad y \in \bar{D},$$

$$(6.25) \quad W \text{ satisfies (6.6),}$$

$$(6.26) \quad \lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow +0} \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu_x} W(x - \varepsilon \nu_x, y) = F'(x, y), \quad x \in \partial D, \quad y \in \bar{D}.$$



From (6.2), (6.3), (6.10)-(6.16), (6.24)-(6.26) it follows that  $G_2$  defined as  $G_2 = G_1 + W$  is the Green function for the operator  $\Delta - v + E$  in  $D$  with the impedance boundary condition (1.6) for  $\alpha = \alpha_2$  and that  $G_2$  satisfies (6.4), (6.5).  $\blacksquare$

LEMMA 6.2. *Let  $D$  satisfy (1.2) and potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (1.3), (1.7) for some fixed  $E$  and  $\alpha$ . Let  $G_j$  denote the Green function  $G_{\alpha, v_j}$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Let  $G_1$  satisfy:*

$$(6.27) \quad G_1(x, y, E) \text{ is continuous in } x, y \in \bar{D}, x \neq y,$$

$$(6.28) \quad \begin{aligned} |G_1(x, y, E)| &\leq a_3|x - y|^{2-d} \quad \text{for } d \geq 3, \\ |G_1(x, y, E)| &\leq a_3|\ln |x - y|| \quad \text{for } d = 2, \\ &x, y \in \bar{D}. \end{aligned}$$

Then:

$$(6.29) \quad G_2(x, y, E) \text{ is continuous in } x, y \in \bar{D}, x \neq y,$$

$$(6.30) \quad \begin{aligned} |G_2(x, y, E)| &\leq a_4|x - y|^{2-d} \quad \text{for } d \geq 3, \\ |G_2(x, y, E)| &\leq a_4|\ln |x - y|| \quad \text{for } d = 2, \\ &x, y \in \bar{D}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $a_4 = a_4(D, E, a_3, v_1, v_2, \alpha) > 0$ .

PROOF OF LEMMA 6.2. First, we derive formally some formulas and equations relating the Green functions  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ . Then, proceeding from these formulas and equations, we obtain, in particular, estimates (6.29), (6.30).

Using (4.1), the impedance boundary condition for  $G_1, G_2$ , we find that

$$(6.31) \quad \begin{aligned} G_1(x, y, E) &= \int_D G_1(x, \xi, E) \left( \Delta_\xi - v_2(\xi) + E \right) G_2(\xi, y, E) d\xi, \\ G_2(x, y, E) &= \int_D G_2(\xi, y, E) \left( \Delta_\xi - v_1(\xi) + E \right) G_1(x, \xi, E) d\xi, \\ \int_{\partial D} \left( G_1(x, \xi, E) \frac{\partial G_2}{\partial \nu_\xi}(\xi, y, E) - G_2(\xi, y, E) \frac{\partial G_1}{\partial \nu_\xi}(x, \xi, E) \right) d\xi &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

$x, y \in D.$

Combining (6.31) with (4.8), we get that

$$(6.32) \quad G_2(\cdot, y, E) - G_1(\cdot, y, E) = \hat{K}_2 G_2(\cdot, y, E), \quad y \in D,$$

where

$$(6.33) \quad \hat{K}_2 u(x) = \int_D (v_2(\xi) - v_1(\xi)) G_1(x, \xi, E) u(\xi) d\xi.$$

In addition, for

$$(6.34) \quad \delta_n G = G_2 - \sum_{j=1}^n (\hat{K}_2)^{j-1} G_1$$

equation (6.32) takes the form

$$(6.35) \quad \delta_n G = (\hat{K}_2)^n G_1 + \hat{K}_2 \delta_n G.$$

Our analysis based on (6.31)-(6.35) is given bellow.

Using (6.27), (6.28), we find that

$$(6.36) \quad (\hat{K}_2)^n G_1 \in C(\bar{D} \times \bar{D}) \text{ for sufficiently great } n \text{ with respect to } d,$$

$$(6.37) \quad \hat{K}_2 \text{ is a compact operator in } C(\bar{D}).$$

Let us show that the homogeneous equation

$$(6.38) \quad u = \hat{K}_2 u, \quad u \in C(\bar{D}),$$

has only trivial solution  $u \equiv 0$ . Using (6.33), (6.38) and properties of the Green function  $G_1$ , we find that

$$(6.39) \quad \begin{aligned} (-\Delta + v_1(x) - E)u(x) &= \int_D -\delta(x - \xi) (v_2(\xi) - v_1(\xi)) u(\xi) d\xi = \\ &= (v_1 - v_2)u(x), \quad x \in D, \\ \cos \alpha u(x) - \sin \alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial \nu}(x) &= 0, \quad x \in \partial D. \end{aligned}$$

Using (6.27), (6.28), we find that  $u \in C(\bar{D})$ . Taking into account the fact that the potential  $v_2$  satisfy (1.7), we get that  $u \equiv 0$ .

Proceeding from (6.27), (6.28), (6.36), (6.37) it follows that  $G_2$  found from (6.32), (6.35) is the Green function for the operator  $\Delta - v + E$  in  $D$  with the impedance boundary condition (1.6) for  $v = v_2$  and that  $G_2$  satisfies (6.29), (6.30).  $\blacksquare$



## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl. Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] G. Alessandrini, S. Vassella, *Lipschitz stability for the inverse conductivity problem*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 35, 2005, no.2, 207–241.
- [3] N.V. Alexeenko, V.A. Burov and O.D. Rumyantseva, *Solution of the three-dimensional acoustical inverse scattering problem. The modified Novikov algorithm*, Acoust. J. 54(3), 2008, 469–482 (in Russian), English transl.: Acoust. Phys. 54(3), 2008, 407–419.
- [4] L. Beilina, M.V. Klibanov, *Approximate global convergence and adaptivity for coefficient inverse problems*, Springer (New York), 2012. 407 pp.
- [5] H. Begehr and T. Vaitekhovich, *Some harmonic Robin functions in the complex plane*, Adv. Pure Appl. Math. 1, 2010, 19–34.
- [6] F. A. Berezin and M. A. Shubin, *The Schrödinger Equation*, Vol. 66 of Mathematics and Its Applications, Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht, 1991.
- [7] Yu.M. Berezanskii, *The uniqueness theorem in the inverse problem of spectral analysis for the Schrödinger equation*. (Russian) Trudy Moskov. Mat. Obsc. 7 (1958) 1–62.
- [8] J. Bikowski, K. Knudsen, J.L. Mueller, *Direct numerical reconstruction of conductivities in three dimensions using scattering transforms*. Inverse Problems 27(1), 2011, 015002, 19 pp.
- [9] A.V. Bogatyrev, V.A. Burov, S.A. Morozov, O.D. Rumyantseva, E.G. Sukhov, *Numerical realization of algorithm for exact solution of two-dimensional monochromatic inverse problem of acoustical scattering*, Acoust. Imaging 25, 2000, 65–70.
- [10] A. L. Buckhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 16(1), 2008, 19–33.
- [11] V.A. Burov, N.V. Alekseenko, O.D. Rumyantseva, *Multifrequency generalization of the Novikov algorithm for the two-dimensional inverse scattering problem*, Acoustical Physics 55, 2009, no. 6, 843–856.
- [12] V.A. Burov, A.S. Shurup, O.D. Rumyantseva, D.I. Zotov, *Functional-analytical solution of the problem of acoustic tomography from point transducer data*, Izvestiya Rossiiskoi Akademii Nauk. Seriya Fizicheskaya 76(12), 2012, 1524–1529 (in Russian); Engl. Transl.: Bulletin of the Russian Academy of Sciences. Physics 76(12), 2012, 1365–1370.
- [13] A.P. Calderón, *On an inverse boundary problem*, Seminar on Numerical Analysis and its Applications to Continuum Physics, Soc. Brasileira de Matematica, Rio de Janeiro, 1980, 61–73.
- [14] G. Eskin, *Lectures on Linear Partial Differential Equations*, Graduate Studies in Mathematics, Vol.123, American Mathematical Society, 2011
- [15] V.L. Druskin, *The unique solution of the inverse problem in electrical surveying and electrical well logging for piecewise-constant conductivity*, Physics of the Solid Earth 18(1), 1982, 51–53.
- [16] L.D. Faddeev, *Growing solutions of the Schrödinger equation*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 165, N.3, 1965, 514–517 (in Russian); English Transl.: Sov. Phys. Dokl. 10, 1966, 1033–1035.
- [17] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*, Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Nauch. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow(in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.

- [18] I.M. Gelfand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [19] F. Gesztesy and M. Mitrea, *Robin-to-Robin Maps and Krein-Type Resolvent Formulas for Schrödinger Operators on Bounded Lipschitz Domains*, Modern Analysis and Applications, Operator Theory: Advances and Applications, Volume 191, 2009, Part 1, 81–113.
- [20] P.G. Grinevich, *The scattering transform for the two-dimensional Schrödinger operator with a potential that decreases at infinity at fixed nonzero energy*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 55:6(336), 2000, 3–70 (Russian); English translation: Russian Math. Surveys 55:6, 2000, 1015–1083.
- [21] P.G. Grinevich, S.P. Novikov, *Two-dimensional "inverse scattering problem" for negative energies and generalized-analytic functions. 1. Energies below the ground state*, Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22:1, 1988, 23–33 (Russian); English translation: Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 19–27.
- [22] P.G. Grinevich, R.G. Novikov, *Faddeev eigenfunctions for multipoint potentials*, e-print: arXiv: 1211.0292.
- [23] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [24] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., 19(3), 2011, 453–473.
- [25] M.I. Isaev, *Instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem at high energies*, Applicable Analysis, 2012, DOI:10.1080/00036811.2012.731501, e-print arXiv:1206.2328.
- [26] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map*, Algebra and Analysis 25(1), 2013, 37–63.
- [27] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem in multidimensions*, J. of Inverse and III-posed Probl., 20(3), 2012, 313–325.
- [28] R. Kohn, M. Vogelius, *Determining conductivity by boundary measurements II*, Interior results, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 38, 1985, 643–667.
- [29] L. Lanzani and Z. Shen, *On the Robin boundary condition for Laplace's equation in Lipschitz domains*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations, 29, 2004, 91–109.
- [30] R.B. Lavine and A.I. Nachman, *On the inverse scattering transform of the  $n$ -dimensional Schrödinger operator* Topics in Soliton Theory and Exactly Solvable Nonlinear Equations ed M Ablowitz, B Fuchssteiner and M Kruskal (Singapore: World Scientific), 1987, 33–44.
- [31] M.M. Lavrent'ev, V.G. Romanov, S.P. Shishatskii, *Ill-posed problems of mathematical physics and analysis*, Translated from the Russian by J. R. Schulenberger. Translation edited by Lev J. Leifman. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 64. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1986. vi+290 pp.
- [32] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems. 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [33] R.G. Newton, *Inverse Schrödinger scattering in three dimensions*. Texts and Monographs in Physics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1989. x+170 pp.
- [34] A. Nachman, *Reconstructions from boundary measurements*, Ann. Math. 128, 1988, 531–576.
- [35] A. Nachman, *Global uniqueness for a two-dimensional inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. Math. 143, 1996, 71–96.
- [36] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$* , Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl.: Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–72.
- [37] R.G. Novikov, *The inverse scattering problem on a fixed energy level for the two-dimensional Schrödinger operator*, J.Funct. Anal. 103 (1992), 409–463.

- [38] R.G. Novikov,  *$\bar{\partial}$ -method with nonzero background potential. Application to inverse scattering for the two-dimensional acoustic equation*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 21, no. 3-4, 1996, 597–618.
- [39] R.G. Novikov, *Approximate solution of the inverse problem of quantum scattering theory with fixed energy in dimension 2*, Proceedings of the Steklov Mathematical Institute 225, 1999, Solitony Geom. Topol. na Perekrest., 301-318 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. in Proc. Steklov Inst. Math. 225, no. 2, 1999, 285–302.
- [40] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [41] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*. IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [42] R.G. Novikov, *On non-overdetermined inverse scattering at zero energy in three dimensions*, Ann. Scuola Norm. Sup. Pisa Cl. Sci. 5, 2006, 279–328.
- [43] R.G. Novikov, *An effectivization of the global reconstruction in the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in three dimensions*, Contemporary Mathematics, 494, 2009, 161–184.
- [44] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [45] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J.Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., 18(7), 2010, 765–785.
- [46] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Global uniqueness and reconstruction for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bulletin des Sciences Mathematiques 135(5), 2011, 421–434.
- [47] R.G. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Monochromatic Reconstruction Algorithms for Two-dimensional Multi-channel Inverse Problems*, Int. Math. Res. Notes 6, 2013, 1205–1229.
- [48] L. Rondi, *A remark on a paper by Alessandrini and Vessella*, Adv. in Appl. Math. 36 (1), 2006, 67–69.
- [49] M. Santacesaria, *Global stability for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bulletin des Sciences Mathematiques, 136(7), 2012, 731–744.
- [50] P. Stefanov, *A uniqueness result for the inverse back-scattering problem*, Inverse Problems, 6, 1990, 1055-1064.
- [51] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math. 125, 1987, 153–169.
- [52] R. Weder, *Generalized limiting absorption method and multidimensional inverse scattering theory*, Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences, 14, 1991, 509–524.

# PAPER **F**

## PAPER F

# New global stability estimates for monochromatic inverse acoustic scattering

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV, ROMAN G. NOVIKOV

ABSTRACT. We give new global stability estimates for monochromatic inverse acoustic scattering. These estimates essentially improve estimates obtained in [P. Hähner, T. Hohage, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 33(3), 2001, 670–685] and can be considered as a solution of an open problem formulated in the aforementioned work.

### 1. Introduction

We consider the equation

$$(1.1) \quad \Delta\psi + \omega^2 n(x)\psi = 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \omega > 0,$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} (1 - n) &\in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3) \text{ for some } m > 3, \\ \operatorname{Im} n(x) &\geq 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \\ \operatorname{supp}(1 - n) &\subset B_{r_1} \text{ for some } r_1 > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where  $W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  denotes the standard Sobolev space on  $\mathbb{R}^3$  (see formula (2.11) of Section 2 for details),  $B_r = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^3 : |x| < r\}$ .

We interpret (1.1) as the stationary acoustic equation at frequency  $\omega$  in an inhomogeneous medium with refractive index  $n$ .

In addition, we consider the Green function  $G^+(x, y, \omega)$  for the operator  $\Delta + \omega^2 n(x)$  with the Sommerfeld radiation condition:

$$(1.3) \quad \begin{aligned} (\Delta + \omega^2 n(x)) G^+(x, y, \omega) &= \delta(x - y), \\ \lim_{|x| \rightarrow \infty} |x| \left( \frac{\partial G^+}{\partial |x|}(x, y, \omega) - i\omega G^+(x, y, \omega) \right) &= 0, \\ &\text{uniformly for all directions } \hat{x} = x/|x|, \\ &x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \omega > 0. \end{aligned}$$

It is known that, under assumptions (1.2), the function  $G^+$  is uniquely specified by (1.3), see, for example, [9], [6].



We consider, in particular, the following near-field inverse scattering problem for equation (1.1):

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $G^+$  on  $\partial B_r \times \partial B_r$  for some fixed  $\omega > 0$  and  $r > r_1$ , find  $n$  on  $B_{r_1}$ .

We consider also the solutions  $\psi^+(x, k)$ ,  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $k^2 = \omega^2$ , of equation (1.1) specified by the following asymptotic condition:

$$(1.4) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi^+(x, k) &= e^{ikx} - 2\pi^2 \frac{e^{i|k||x|}}{|x|} f\left(k, |k| \frac{x}{|x|}\right) + o\left(\frac{1}{|x|}\right) \\ &\text{as } |x| \rightarrow \infty \left(\text{uniformly in } \frac{x}{|x|}\right), \end{aligned}$$

with some a priori unknown  $f$ .

The function  $f$  on  $\mathcal{M}_\omega = \{k \in \mathbb{R}^3, l \in \mathbb{R}^3 : k^2 = l^2 = \omega^2\}$  arising in (1.4) is the classical scattering amplitude for equation (1.1).

In addition to Problem 1.1, we consider also the following far-field inverse scattering problem for equation (1.1):

PROBLEM 1.2. Given  $f$  on  $\mathcal{M}_\omega$  for some fixed  $\omega > 0$ , find  $n$  on  $B_{r_1}$ .

In [4] it was shown that the near-field data of Problem 1.1 are uniquely determined by the far-field data of Problem 1.2 and vice versa.

Global uniqueness for Problems 1.1 and 1.2 was proved for the first time in [17]; in addition, this proof is constructive. For more information on reconstruction methods for Problems 1.1 and 1.2 see [2], [9], [16], [17], [19], [23] and references therein.

Problems 1.1 and 1.2 can be also considered as examples of ill-posed problems: see [15], [5] for an introduction to this theory.

The main results of the present article consist of the following two theorems:

THEOREM 1.1. *Let  $C_n > 0$ ,  $r > r_1$  be fixed constants. Then there exists a positive constant  $C$  (depending only on  $m$ ,  $\omega$ ,  $r_1$ ,  $r$  and  $C_n$ ) such that for all refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$  satisfying  $\|1 - n_1\|_{W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3)}, \|1 - n_2\|_{W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3)} < C_n$ ,  $\text{supp}(1 - n_1), \text{supp}(1 - n_2) \subset B_{r_1}$ , the following estimate holds:*

$$(1.5) \quad \|n_1 - n_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)} \leq C (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s}, \quad s = \frac{m-3}{3},$$

where  $\delta = \|G_1^+ - G_2^+\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}$  and  $G_1^+, G_2^+$  are the near-field scattering data for the refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$ , respectively, at fixed frequency  $\omega$ .

REMARK 1.1. We recall that if  $n_1, n_2$  are refractive indices satisfying (1.2), then  $G_1^+ - G_2^+$  is bounded in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)$  for any  $r > r_1$ , where  $G_1^+$  and  $G_2^+$  are the near-field scattering data for the refractive indices  $n_1$  and  $n_2$ , respectively, at fixed frequency  $\omega$ , see, for example, Lemma 2.1 of [9].

**THEOREM 1.2.** *Let  $C_n > 0$  and  $0 < \epsilon < \frac{m-3}{3}$  be fixed constants. Then there exists a positive constant  $C$  (depending only on  $m, \epsilon, \omega, r_1$  and  $C_n$ ) such that for all refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$  satisfying  $\|1 - n_1\|_{W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3)}, \|1 - n_2\|_{W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3)} < C_n$ ,  $\text{supp}(1 - n_1), \text{supp}(1 - n_2) \subset B_{r_1}$ , the following estimate holds:*

$$(1.6) \quad \|n_1 - n_2\|_{L^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)} \leq C (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s+\epsilon}, \quad s = \frac{m-3}{3},$$

where  $\delta = \|f_1 - f_2\|_{L^2(\mathcal{M}_\omega)}$  and  $f_1, f_2$  denote the scattering amplitudes for the refractive indices  $n_1, n_2$ , respectively, at fixed frequency  $\omega$ .

For some regularity dependent  $s$  but always smaller than 1 the stability estimates of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 were proved in [9]. Possibility of estimates (1.5), (1.6) with  $s > 1$  was formulated in [9] as an open problem, see page 685 of [9]. Our estimates (1.5), (1.6) with  $s = \frac{m-3}{3}$  give a solution of this problem. Indeed,

$$(1.7) \quad s = \frac{m-3}{3} \rightarrow +\infty \quad \text{as} \quad m \rightarrow +\infty.$$

Apparently, using the methods of [21], [22] estimates (1.5), (1.6) can be proved for  $s = m - 3$ . For more information on stability estimates for Problems 1.1 and 1.2 see [9], [11], [24] and references therein. In particular, as a corollary of [11] estimates (1.5), (1.6) can not be fulfilled, in general, for  $s > \frac{5m}{3}$ .

The proofs of Theorem 1.1 and 1.2 are given in Section 3. These proofs use, in particular:

- (1) Properties of the Faddeev functions for equation (1.1) considered as the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy  $E = \omega^2$ , see Section 2.
- (2) The results of [9] consisting in Lemma 3.1 and in reducing (via Lemma 3.2) estimates of the form (1.6) for Problem 1.2 to estimates of the form (1.5) for Problem 1.1.

In addition in the proofs of Theorem 1.1 and 1.2 we combine some of the aforementioned ingredients in a similar way with the proof of stability estimates of [13].

## 2. Faddeev functions

We consider (1.1) as the Schrödinger equation at fixed energy  $E = \omega^2$ :

$$(2.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3,$$

where  $v = \omega^2(1 - n)$ ,  $E = \omega^2$ .

For equation (2.1) we consider the Faddeev functions  $G, \psi, h$  (see [7], [8], [10], [17]):

$$(2.2) \quad G(x, k) = e^{ikx}g(x, k), \quad g(x, k) = -(2\pi)^{-3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{e^{i\xi x} d\xi}{\xi^2 + 2k\xi},$$

$$(2.3) \quad \psi(x, k) = e^{ikx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} G(x - y, k)v(y)\psi(y, k)dy,$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{C}^3$ ,  $k^2 = E$ ,  $\text{Im } k \neq 0$ ,

$$(2.4) \quad h(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{-ilx}v(x)\psi(x, k)dx,$$

where

$$(2.5) \quad k, l \in \mathbb{C}^3, \quad k^2 = l^2 = E, \quad \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0.$$

One can consider (2.3), (2.4) assuming that

$$(2.6) \quad \begin{aligned} &v \text{ is a sufficiently regular function on } \mathbb{R}^3 \\ &\text{with sufficient decay at infinity.} \end{aligned}$$

For example, in connection with Problems 1.1 and 1.2, one can consider (2.3), (2.4) assuming that

$$(2.7) \quad v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(B_{r_1}), \quad v \equiv 0 \text{ on } \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus B_{r_1}.$$

We recall that (see [7], [8], [10], [17]):

- The function  $G$  satisfies the equation

$$(2.8) \quad (\Delta + E)G(x, k) = \delta(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^3 \setminus \mathbb{R}^3, \quad E = k^2;$$

- Formula (2.3) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for

$$(2.9) \quad \psi = e^{ikx}\mu(x, k),$$

where  $\mu$  is sought in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ;

- As a corollary of (2.3), (2.2), (2.8),  $\psi$  satisfies (2.1) for  $E = k^2$ ;
- The Faddeev functions  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  are (non-analytic) continuation to the complex domain of functions of the classical scattering theory for the Schrödinger equation (in particular,  $h$  is a generalized "scattering" amplitude).

In addition,  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  in their zero energy restriction, that is for  $E = k^2 = 0$ , were considered for the first time in [3]. The Faddeev functions  $G$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $h$  were, actually, rediscovered in [3].

Let

$$(2.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \Sigma_E &= \{k \in \mathbb{C}^3 : k^2 = k_1^2 + k_2^2 + k_3^2 = E\}, \\ \Theta_E &= \{k \in \Sigma_E, l \in \Sigma_E : \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l\}, \\ |k| &= (|\text{Re } k|^2 + |\text{Im } k|^2)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(2.11) \quad \begin{aligned} W^{m,q}(\mathbb{R}^3) &= \{w : \partial^J w \in \mathbb{L}^q(\mathbb{R}^3), |J| \leq m\}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \cup 0, \quad q \geq 1, \\ J \in (\mathbb{N} \cup 0)^3, \quad |J| &= \sum_{i=1}^3 J_i, \quad \partial^J v(x) = \frac{\partial^{|J|} v(x)}{\partial x_1^{J_1} \partial x_2^{J_2} \partial x_3^{J_3}}, \\ \|w\|_{m,q} &= \max_{|J| \leq m} \|\partial^J w\|_{\mathbb{L}^q(\mathbb{R}^3)}. \end{aligned}$$

Let the assumptions of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 be fulfilled:

$$(2.12) \quad \begin{aligned} (1-n) &\in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3) \text{ for some } m > 3, \\ \operatorname{Im} n(x) &\geq 0, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3, \\ \operatorname{supp} (1-n) &\subset B_{r_1}, \\ \|1-n\|_{m,1} &\leq C_n. \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(2.13) \quad v = \omega^2(1-n), \quad N = \omega^2 C_n, \quad E = \omega^2.$$

Then we have that:

$$(2.14) \quad \mu(x, k) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as } |k| \rightarrow \infty$$

and, for any  $\sigma > 1$ ,

$$(2.15) \quad |\mu(x, k)| \leq \sigma \quad \text{for } |k| \geq \lambda_1(N, m, \sigma, r_1),$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $k \in \Sigma_E$ ;

$$(2.16) \quad \hat{v}(p) = \lim_{\substack{(k,l) \in \Theta_E, k-l=p \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \rightarrow \infty}} h(k, l) \quad \text{for any } p \in \mathbb{R}^3,$$

$$(2.17) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}(p) - h(k, l)| &\leq \frac{c_1(m, r_1) N^2}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| &= \rho, \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_2(N, m, r_1), \\ p^2 &\leq 4(E + \rho^2), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(2.18) \quad \hat{v}(p) = (2\pi)^{-3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{ipx} v(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^3.$$

Results of the type (2.14), (2.15) go back to [3]. For more information concerning (2.15) see estimate (4.11) of [12]. Results of the type (2.16), (2.17) (with less precise right-hand side in (2.17)) go back to [10]. Estimate (2.17) follows, for example, from formulas (2.3), (2.4) and the estimate

$$(2.19) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\Lambda^{-s} g(k) \Lambda^{-s}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)} &= O(|k|^{-1}) \\ \text{as } |k| &\rightarrow \infty, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^3 \setminus \mathbb{R}^3, \end{aligned}$$

for  $s > 1/2$ , where  $g(k)$  denotes the integral operator with the Schwartz kernel  $g(x - y, k)$  and  $\Lambda$  denotes the multiplication operator by the function  $(1 + |x|^2)^{1/2}$ . Estimate (2.19) was formulated, first, in [14]. This estimate generalizes, in particular, some related estimate of [25] for  $k^2 = E = 0$ . Concerning proof of (2.19), see [26].

In addition, we have that:

$$(2.20) \quad h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \psi_1(x, -l)(v_2(x) - v_1(x))\psi_2(x, k)dx$$

for  $(k, l) \in \Theta_E$ ,  $|\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0$ ,  
and  $v_1, v_2$  satisfying (2.6),

and, under the assumptions of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2,

$$(2.21) \quad |\hat{v}_1(p) - \hat{v}_2(p) - h_1(k, l) + h_2(k, l)| \leq \frac{c_2(m, r_1)N\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_{r_1})}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}}$$

for  $(k, l) \in \Theta_E$ ,  $p = k - l$ ,  $|\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho$ ,  
 $E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_3(N, m, r_1)$ ,  $p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2)$ ,

where  $h_j, \psi_j$  denote  $h$  and  $\psi$  of (2.4) and (2.3) for  $v_j = \omega^2(1 - n_j)$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ ,  $N = \omega^2 C_n$ ,  $E = \omega^2$ .

Formula (2.20) was given in [18], [20]. Estimate (2.21) was given e.g. in [13].

### 3. Proofs of Theorem 1.1 and Theorem 1.2

**3.1. Preliminaries.** In this section we always assume for simplicity that  $r_1 = 1$ .

We consider the operators  $\hat{S}_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , defined as follows

$$(3.1) \quad (\hat{S}_j\phi)(x) = \int_{\partial B_r} G_j^+(x, y, \omega)\phi(y)dy, \quad x \in \partial B_r, \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Note that

$$(3.2) \quad \|\hat{S}_1 - \hat{S}_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)} \leq \|G_1^+ - G_2^+\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r) \times \mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)}.$$

To prove Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 we use, in particular, the following lemmas (see Lemma 3.2 and proof of Theorem 1.2 of [9]):

**LEMMA 3.1.** *Assume  $r_1 = 1 < r < r_2$ . Moreover,  $n_1, n_2$  are refractive indices with  $\operatorname{supp}(1 - n_1), \operatorname{supp}(1 - n_2) \subset B_1$ . Then, there exists a positive constant  $c_3$  (depending only on  $\omega, r, r_2$ ) such that for all solutions  $\psi_1 \in C^2(B_{r_2}) \cap \mathbb{L}^2(B_{r_2})$  to  $\Delta\psi + \omega^2 n_1 \psi = 0$  in  $B_{r_2}$  and all solutions  $\psi_2 \in C^2(B_{r_2}) \cap \mathbb{L}^2(B_{r_2})$  to  $\Delta\psi + \omega^2 n_2 \psi = 0$  in  $B_{r_2}$  the following estimate holds:*

$$(3.3) \quad \left| \int_{B_1} (n_1 - n_2)\psi_1\psi_2 dx \right| \leq c_3 \|\hat{S}_1 - \hat{S}_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)} \|\psi_1\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_{r_2})} \|\psi_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_{r_2})}.$$

Note that estimate (3.3) is derived in [9] using an Alessandrini type identity, where instead of the Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps the operators  $\hat{S}_1, \hat{S}_2$  are used, see [1], [9].

LEMMA 3.2. *Let  $r > r_1 = 1$ ,  $\omega > 0$ ,  $C_n > 0$ ,  $\mu > 3/2$  and  $0 < \theta < 1$ . Let  $n_1, n_2$  be refractive indices such that  $\|(1 - n_j)\|_{H^\mu(\mathbb{R}^3)} \leq C_n$ ,  $\text{supp}(1 - n_j) \subset B_1$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , where  $H^\mu = W^{\mu,2}$ . Then there exist positive constants  $T$  and  $\eta$  such that*

$$(3.4) \quad \|G_1^+ - G_2^+\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_{2r} \times \partial B_{2r})}^2 \leq \eta^2 \exp\left(-\left(-\ln \frac{\|f_1 - f_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathcal{M}_\omega)}}{T\eta}\right)^\theta\right)$$

for sufficiently small  $\|f_1 - f_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathcal{M}_\omega)}$ , where  $G_j^+$ ,  $f_j$  are near and far field scattering data for  $n_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , at fixed frequency  $\omega$ .

### 3.2. Proof of Theorem 1.1. Let

$$(3.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3) &= \{u \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3) : \|u\|_\mu < +\infty\}, \\ \|u\|_\mu &= \text{ess sup}_{p \in \mathbb{R}^3} (1 + |p|)^\mu |u(p)|, \quad \mu > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$(3.6) \quad \begin{aligned} w \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3) &\implies \hat{w} \in \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3) \cap C(\mathbb{R}^3), \\ \|\hat{w}\|_\mu &\leq c_4(m) \|w\|_{m,1} \quad \text{for } \mu = m, \end{aligned}$$

where  $W^{m,1}$ ,  $\mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty$  are the spaces of (2.11), (3.5),

$$(3.7) \quad \hat{w}(p) = (2\pi)^{-3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{ipx} w(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^3.$$

Let

$$(3.8) \quad N = \omega^2 C_n, \quad E = \omega^2, \quad v_j = \omega^2(1 - n_j), \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Using the inverse Fourier transform formula

$$(3.9) \quad w(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{-ipx} \hat{w}(p) dp, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3,$$

we have that

$$(3.10) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)} &\leq \sup_{x \in \bar{B}_1} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{-ipx} (\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)) dp \right| \leq \\ &\leq I_1(\kappa) + I_2(\kappa) \quad \text{for any } \kappa > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(3.11) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(\kappa) &= \int_{|p| \leq \kappa} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp, \\ I_2(\kappa) &= \int_{|p| \geq \kappa} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp. \end{aligned}$$

Using (3.6), we obtain that

$$(3.12) \quad |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| \leq 2c_4(m)N(1 + |p|)^{-m}, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^3.$$

Using (3.11), (3.12), we find that, for any  $\kappa > 0$ ,

$$(3.13) \quad I_2(\kappa) \leq 8\pi c_4(m)N \int_{\kappa}^{+\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{m-2}} \leq \frac{8\pi c_4(m)N}{m-3} \frac{1}{\kappa^{m-3}}.$$

Due to (2.21), we have that

$$(3.14) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| + \frac{c_2(m)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}}, \\ &\text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho, \\ &E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_3(N, m), \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(3.15) \quad \begin{aligned} r_2 &\text{ be some fixed constant such that } r_2 > r, \\ \delta &= \|G_1^+ - G_2^+\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}, \\ c_5 &= (2\pi)^{-3} \int_{B_{r_2}} dx. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (2.20), (3.2), (3.3) and (3.8), we get that

$$(3.16) \quad \begin{aligned} |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| &\leq \\ &\leq c_3 c_5 \omega^2 \|\psi_1(\cdot, -l)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_{r_2})} \delta \|\psi_2(\cdot, k)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_{r_2})}, \\ &(k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0. \end{aligned}$$

Using (2.15), we find that

$$(3.17) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\psi_j(\cdot, k)\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_{r_2})} &\leq \sigma \exp\left(|\operatorname{Im} k| r_2\right), \quad j = 1, 2, \\ &k \in \Sigma_E, \quad |k| \geq \lambda_1(N, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Here and bellow in this section the constant  $\sigma$  is the same that in (2.15).

Combining (3.16) and (3.17), we obtain that

$$(3.18) \quad \begin{aligned} |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| &\leq c_3 c_5 \omega^2 \sigma^2 e^{2\rho r_2} \delta, \\ \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad \rho &= |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l|, \\ E + \rho^2 &\geq \lambda_1^2(N, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Using (3.14), (3.18), we get that

$$(3.19) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq c_3 c_5 \omega^2 \sigma^2 e^{2\rho r_2} \delta + \frac{c_2(m)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}}, \\ p \in \mathbb{R}^3, \quad p^2 &\leq 4(E + \rho^2), \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \max\{\lambda_1^2, \lambda_3\}. \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(3.20) \quad \varepsilon = \left( \frac{3}{8\pi c_2(m)N} \right)^{1/3}$$

and  $\lambda_4(N, m, \sigma) > 0$  be such that

$$(3.21) \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_4(N, m, \sigma) \implies \begin{cases} E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_1^2(N, m, \sigma), \\ E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_3(N, m), \\ \left( \varepsilon(E + \rho^2)^{\frac{1}{6}} \right)^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{cases}$$

Using (3.11), (3.19), we get that

$$(3.22) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(\kappa) &\leq \frac{4}{3} \pi \kappa^3 \left( c_3 c_5 \omega^2 \sigma^2 e^{2\rho r_2} \delta + \frac{c_2(m)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \right), \\ \kappa &> 0, \quad \kappa^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \\ E + \rho^2 &\geq \lambda_4(N, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Combining (3.10), (3.13), (3.22) for  $\kappa = \varepsilon(E + \rho^2)^{\frac{1}{6}}$  and (3.21), we get that

$$(3.23) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)} &\leq c_6(N, m, \omega, \sigma) \sqrt{E + \rho^2} e^{2\rho r_2} \delta + \\ &+ c_7(N, m) (E + \rho^2)^{-\frac{m-3}{6}} + \frac{1}{2} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)}, \\ E + \rho^2 &\geq \lambda_4(N, m, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and

$$(3.24) \quad \beta = \frac{1 - \tau}{2r_2}, \quad \rho = \beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}),$$



where  $\delta$  is so small that  $E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_4(N, m, \sigma)$ . Then due to (3.23), we have that

$$\begin{aligned}
(3.25) \quad & \frac{1}{2} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)} \leq \\
& \leq c_6(N, m, \omega, \sigma) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{1/2} (3 + \delta^{-1})^{2\beta r_2} \delta + \\
& \quad + c_7(N, m) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{-\frac{m-3}{6}} = \\
& = c_6(N, m, \omega, \sigma) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{1/2} (1 + 3\delta)^{1-\tau} \delta^\tau + \\
& \quad + c_7(N, m) \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{-\frac{m-3}{6}},
\end{aligned}$$

where  $\tau, \beta$  and  $\delta$  are the same as in (3.24).

Using (3.25), we obtain that

$$(3.26) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)} \leq c_8(N, m, \omega, \sigma, \tau) (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-\frac{m-3}{3}}$$

for  $\delta = \|G_1^+ - G_2^+\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)} \leq \delta_1(N, m, \omega, \sigma, \tau)$ , where  $\delta_1$  is a sufficiently small positive constant. Estimate (3.26) in the general case (with modified  $c_8$ ) follows from (3.26) for  $\delta \leq \delta_1(N, m, \omega, \sigma, \tau)$  and the property that

$$(3.27) \quad \|v_j\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)} \leq c_9(m)N, \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Taking into account (3.8), we obtain (1.5).

**3.3. Proof of Theorem 1.2.** According to the Sobolev embedding theorem, we have that

$$(3.28) \quad W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^3) \subset H^{m-3/2}(\mathbb{R}^3),$$

where  $H^\mu = W^{\mu,2}$ .

Combining (1.2), (1.5), (3.4) with  $\theta$  satisfying  $\theta \frac{m-3}{3} = \frac{m-3}{3} - \epsilon$ , and (3.28), we obtain (1.6) for sufficiently small  $\|f_1 - f_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathcal{M}_\omega)}$  (analogously with the proof of Theorem 1.2 of [9]). Using also (3.27) and (3.8), we get estimate (1.6) in the general case.

## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl.Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] N.V. Alexeenko, V.A. Burov and O.D. Rumyantseva, *Solution of the three-dimensional acoustical inverse scattering problem. The modified Novikov algorithm*, Acoust. J. 54(3), 2008, 469–482 (in Russian), English transl.: Acoust. Phys. 54(3), 2008, 407–419.
- [3] R. Beals and R. Coifman, *Multidimensional inverse scattering and nonlinear partial differential equations*, Proc. Symp. Pure Math., 43, 1985, 45–70.
- [4] Yu.M. Berezanskii, *The uniqueness theorem in the inverse problem of spectral analysis for the Schrödinger equation*. Trudy Moskov. Mat. Obsc. 7 (1958) 1–62 (in Russian).
- [5] L. Beilina, M.V. Klibanov, *Approximate global convergence and adaptivity for coefficient inverse problems*, Springer (New York), 2012. 407 pp.
- [6] D. Colton R. Kress, *Inverse Acoustic and Electromagnetic Scattering Theory*, 2nd. ed. Springer, Berlin, 1998.
- [7] L.D. Faddeev, *Growing solutions of the Schrödinger equation*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 165, N.3, 1965, 514–517 (in Russian); English Transl.: Sov. Phys. Dokl. 10, 1966, 1033–1035.
- [8] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*, Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Nauch. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow(in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.
- [9] P. Hähner, T. Hohage, *New stability estimates for the inverse acoustic inhomogeneous medium problem and applications*, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 33(3), 2001, 670–685.
- [10] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [11] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the inverse scattering problem on the energy interval*, Func. Anal. i ego Pril., Vol. 47(3), 2013, 28–36.
- [12] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map*, Algebra and Analysis, Vol. 25(1), 2013, 37–63.
- [13] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem in multidimensions*, J. of Inverse and III-posed Probl., 2012, Vol. 20, Issue 3, 313–325.
- [14] R.B. Lavine and A.I. Nachman, *On the inverse scattering transform of the  $n$ -dimensional Schrödinger operator* Topics in Soliton Theory and Exactly Solvable Nonlinear Equations ed M Ablowitz, B Fuchssteiner and M Kruskal (Singapore: World Scientific), 1987, 33–44.
- [15] M.M. Lavrent'ev, V.G. Romanov, S.P. Shishatskii, *Ill-posed problems of mathematical physics and analysis*, Translated from the Russian by J. R. Schulenberger. Translation edited by Lev J. Leifman. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 64. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1986. vi+290 pp.
- [16] A. Nachman, *Reconstructions from boundary measurements*, Ann. Math. 128, 1988, 531–576.

- [17] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272.
- [18] R.G. Novikov,  *$\bar{\partial}$ -method with nonzero background potential. Application to inverse scattering for the two-dimensional acoustic equation*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 21, 1996, no. 3-4, 597–618.
- [19] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*, IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [20] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [21] R.G. Novikov, *An effectivization of the global reconstruction in the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in three dimensions*, Contemporary Mathematics, 494, 2009, 161–184.
- [22] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [23] R. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Monochromatic reconstruction algorithms for two-dimensional multi-channel inverse problems*, Int. Math. Res. Notes 6, 2013, 1205–1229.
- [24] P. Stefanov, *Stability of the inverse problem in potential scattering at fixed energy*, Annales de l'institut Fourier, tome 40, N4, 1990, 867–884.
- [25] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math. 125, 1987, 153–169.
- [26] R. Weder, *Generalized limiting absorption method and multidimensional inverse scattering theory*, Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences, 14, 1991, 509–524.

# PAPER G



## PAPER G

# Exponential instability in the inverse scattering problem on the energy interval

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV

ABSTRACT. We consider the inverse scattering problem on the energy interval in three dimensions. We are focused on stability and instability questions for this problem. In particular, we prove an exponential instability estimate which shows optimality of the logarithmic stability result of [Stefanov, 1990] (up to the value of the exponent).

### 1. Introduction

We consider the Schrödinger equation

$$(1.1) \quad -\Delta\psi + v(x)\psi = E\psi, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^3,$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} v \text{ is real-valued, } & v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3), \\ v(x) = O(|x|^{-3-\epsilon}), & \quad |x| \rightarrow \infty, \quad \text{for some } \epsilon > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Under conditions (1.2), for any  $k \in \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus 0$  equation (1.1) with  $E = k^2$  has a unique continuous solution  $\psi^+(x, k)$  with asymptotics of the form

$$(1.3) \quad \psi^+(x, k) = e^{ikx} - 2\pi^2 \frac{e^{i|k||x|}}{|x|} f\left(\frac{k}{|k|}, \frac{x}{|x|}, |k|\right) + o\left(\frac{1}{|x|}\right)$$

$$\text{as } |x| \rightarrow \infty \left( \text{uniformly in } \frac{x}{|x|} \right),$$

where  $f(k/|k|, \omega, |k|)$  with fixed  $k$  is a continuous function of  $\omega \in S^2$ .

The function  $f(\theta, \omega, s)$  arising in (1.3) is referred to as the scattering amplitude for the potential  $v$  for equation (1.1). (For more information on direct scattering for equation (1.1), under condition (1.2), see, for example, [6] and [11].)

It is well known that for equation (1.1), under conditions (1.2), the scattering amplitude  $f$  in its high-energy limit uniquely determines  $\hat{v}$  on  $\mathbb{R}^3$ , where

$$(1.4) \quad \hat{v}(p) = (2\pi)^{-3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{ipx} v(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^3,$$

via the Born formula. As a mathematical theorem this result was given for the first time in [5] (see, for example, Section 2.1 of [11] and Theorem 1.1 of [14] for details).

We consider the following inverse problem for equation (1.1).

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $f$  on the energy interval  $I$ , find  $v$ .

In [7] it was shown that for equation (1.1), under conditions (1.2), for any  $E > 0$  and  $\delta > 0$  the scattering amplitude  $f(\theta, \omega, s)$  on

$$\{(\theta, \omega, s) \in S^2 \times S^2 \times R_+, E \leq s^2 \leq E + \delta\}$$

uniquely determines  $\hat{v}(p)$  on

$$\{p \in \mathbb{R}^3 \mid |p| \leq 2\sqrt{E}\}.$$

This determination is based on solving linear integral equations and on an analytic continuation. This result of [7] was improved in [14]. On the other hand, if  $v$  satisfies (1.2) and, in addition, is compactly supported or exponentially decaying at infinity, then  $\hat{v}(p)$  on

$$\{p \in \mathbb{R}^3 \mid |p| \leq 2\sqrt{E}\}$$

uniquely determines  $\hat{v}(p)$  on  $\{p \in \mathbb{R}^3 \mid |p| > 2\sqrt{E}\}$  by an analytic continuation and, therefore, uniquely determines  $v$  on  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

In the case of fixed energy and potential  $v$ , satisfying (1.2) and, in addition, being compactly supported or exponentially decaying at infinity, global uniqueness theorems and precise reconstructions were given for the first time in [12], [13].

An approximate but numerically efficient method for finding potential  $v$  from the scattering amplitude  $f$  in the case of fixed energy was developed in [15]. Related numerical implementation was given in [2].

Global stability estimates for Problem 1.1 were given by Stefanov in [17] (at fixed energy for compactly supported potentials), see Theorem 2.1 in Section 2 of the present paper. In [17], using a special norm for the scattering amplitude  $f$ , it was shown that the stability estimates for Problem 1.1 follow from the Alessandrini stability estimates of [1] for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem of finding potential  $v$  in bounded domain from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map. The Alessandrini stability estimates were recently improved by Novikov in [16].

In the case of fixed energy, the Mandache results of [10] show that logarithmic stability estimates of Alessandrini of [1] and especially of Novikov of [16] are optimal (up to the value of the exponent). In [8] studies of Mandache were extended to the case of Dirichlet-to-Neumann map given on the energy intervals. Note also that Mandache-type instability estimates for the elliptic inverse problem concerning the determination of inclusions in a conductor by different kinds of boundary measurements and the inverse obstacle acoustic scattering problems were given in [3], where some general scheme for investigating questions of this type of instability has been also proposed. Although the main result of this work can be represented within the general scheme of [3], it does not lead to a significant simplification of its complete proof.

In the present work we apply to Problem 1.1 the approach of [10],[8] and show that the Stefanov logarithmic stability estimates of [17] are optimal (up to the value of the exponent). The Stefanov stability estimates and our instability result for Problem 1.1 are presented and discussed in Section 2. In Section 3 we prove some basic analytic properties of the scattering amplitude. Finally, in Section 5 we prove the main result, using a ball packing and covering by ball arguments.

## 2. Stability and instability estimates

In what follows we suppose

$$(2.1) \quad \text{supp } v(x) \subset D = B(0, 1),$$

where  $B(x, r)$  is the open ball of radius  $r$  centered at  $x$ . We consider the orthonormal basis of the spherical harmonics in  $\mathbb{L}^2(S^2) = \mathbb{L}^2(\partial D)$ :

$$(2.2) \quad \{Y_j^p : j \geq 0; 1 \leq p \leq 2j + 1\}.$$

The notation  $(a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2})$  stands for a multiple sequence. We will drop the subscript

$$(2.3) \quad \begin{aligned} 0 \leq j_1, 1 \leq p_1 \leq 2j_1 + 1, \\ 0 \leq j_2, 1 \leq p_2 \leq 2j_2 + 1. \end{aligned}$$

We expand function  $f(\theta, \omega, s)$  in the basis  $\{Y_{j_1}^{p_1} \times Y_{j_2}^{p_2}\}$ :

$$(2.4) \quad f(\theta, \omega, s) = \sum_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) Y_{j_1}^{p_1}(\theta) Y_{j_2}^{p_2}(\omega).$$

As in [17] we use the norm

$$(2.5) \quad \|f(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} = \left\{ \sum_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{2j_1 + 2\sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{2j_2 + 2\sigma_2} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)|^2 \right\}^{1/2}.$$

If a function  $f$  is the scattering amplitude for some potential  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  supported in  $B(0, \rho)$ , where  $0 < \rho < 1$ , then

$$(2.6) \quad |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)| \leq C(s, \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}) \left( \frac{es\rho}{2j_1 + 1} \right)^{j_1 + 3/2} \left( \frac{es\rho}{2j_2 + 1} \right)^{j_2 + 3/2}$$

and, therefore,  $\|f(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} < \infty$ , see estimates of Proposition 2.2 of [17].

**THEOREM 2.1** (see [17]). *Let  $v_1, v_2$  be real-valued such that  $v_i \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D) \cap H^q(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $\text{supp } v_i \subset B(0, \rho)$ ,  $\|v_i\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq N$  for  $i = 1, 2$  and some  $N > 0$ ,  $q > 3/2$  and  $0 < \rho < 1$ . Let  $f_1$  and  $f_2$  denote the scattering amplitudes for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively, in the framework of equation (1.1) with  $E = s^2$ ,  $s > 0$ , then*

$$(2.7) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq c(N, \rho) \phi_\delta(\|f_1(\cdot, \cdot, s) - f_2(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{3/2, -1/2}),$$

where  $\phi_\delta(t) = (-\ln t)^{-\delta}$  for some fixed  $\delta$ , where, in particular,  $0 < \delta < 1$ , and for sufficiently small  $t > 0$ .



The main result of the present work is the following theorem:

**THEOREM 2.2.** *For the interval  $I = [s_1, s_2]$ , such that  $s_1 > 0$ , and for any  $m > 0$ ,  $\delta > 2m$  and any real  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2$  there are constants  $\beta > 0$  and  $N > 0$ , such that for any  $v_0 \in C^m(D)$  with  $\|v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq N$ ,  $\text{supp } v_0 \subset B(0, 1/2)$  and any  $\epsilon \in (0, N)$ , there are real-valued potentials  $v_1, v_2 \in C^m(D)$ , also supported in  $B(0, 1/2)$ , such that*

$$(2.8) \quad \begin{aligned} \sup_{s \in I} (\|f_1(\cdot, \cdot, s) - f_2(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2}) &\leq \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{\delta}}\right), \\ \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\geq \epsilon, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} &\leq \epsilon, \quad i = 1, 2, \\ \|v_i - v_0\|_{C^m(D)} &\leq \beta, \quad i = 1, 2, \end{aligned}$$

where  $f_1, f_2$  are the scattering amplitudes for  $v_1, v_2$ , respectively, for equation (1.1).

**REMARK 2.1.** In the case of fixed energy  $s_1 = s_2$  we can replace the condition  $\delta > 2m$  in Theorem 2.2 by  $\delta > 5m/3$ .

**REMARK 2.2.** We can allow  $\beta$  to be arbitrarily small in Theorem 2.2 if we require  $\epsilon \leq \epsilon_0$  and replace the right-hand side in the first inequality in (2.8) by  $\exp(-c\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{\delta}})$ , with  $\epsilon_0 > 0$  and  $c > 0$  depending on  $\beta$ .

**REMARK 2.3.** Note that Theorem 2.2 and Remark 2.1 imply, in particular, that for any real  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$  the estimate

$$(2.9) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq \tilde{c}(N, \rho, m, I) \sup_{s \in I} \phi_\delta(\|f_1(\cdot, \cdot, s) - f_2(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2})$$

can not hold with  $\delta > 2m$  in the case of the scattering amplitude given on the energy interval and with  $\delta > 5m/3$  in the case of fixed energy. Thus Theorem 2.2 and Remark 2.1 show optimality of the Stefanov logarithmic stability result (up to the value of the exponent).

**REMARK 2.4.** A disadvantage of estimate (2.7) is that

$$(2.10) \quad \delta < 1 \text{ even if } m \text{ is very great.}$$

Apparently, proceeding from results of [16], it is not difficult to improve estimate (2.7) for

$$(2.11) \quad \delta = m + o(m) \text{ as } m \rightarrow \infty.$$

### 3. Some basic analytic properties of the scattering amplitude

Consider the solution  $\psi^+(x, k)$  of equation 1.1, see formula (1.3). We have that

$$(3.1) \quad \psi^+(x, k) = e^{ikx} \mu^+(x, \theta, s),$$

where  $\theta \in S^2$ ,  $k = s\theta$  and  $\mu^+(x, \theta, s)$  solves the equation

$$(3.2) \quad \mu^+(x, \theta, s) = 1 - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} G^+(x, y, s) e^{-is\theta(x-y)} v(y) \mu^+(y, \theta, s) dy,$$

where

$$(3.3) \quad G^+(x, y, s) = \frac{e^{is|x-y|}}{4\pi|x-y|}.$$

We suppose that condition (2.1) holds and, in addition, for some  $h > 0$  we have that

$$(3.4) \quad |\operatorname{Im} s| \leq h,$$

$$(3.5) \quad c_1(h, D) \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq 1/2,$$

where  $D = B(0, 1)$ ,

$$(3.6) \quad c_1(h, D) = \sup_{x \in D} \int_D \frac{e^{2h|x-y|}}{4\pi|x-y|} dy.$$

Then, in particular,

$$(3.7) \quad |e^{-is\theta(x-y)} e^{is|x-y|}| \leq e^{2h|x-y|}.$$

Solving (3.2) by the method of successive approximations in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$ , we obtain that

$$(3.8) \quad |\mu^+(x, \theta, s)| \leq \frac{1}{1 - c_1 \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)}}, \quad \theta \in S^2, \quad x \in D.$$

LEMMA 3.1. *Let  $f$  be the scattering amplitude for potential  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  such that conditions (2.1) and (3.5) hold for some  $h > 0$  and*

$$(3.9) \quad f(\theta, \omega, s) = \sum_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) Y_{j_1}^{p_1}(\theta) Y_{j_2}^{p_2}(\omega)$$

*be its expansion in the basis of the spherical harmonics  $\{Y_{j_1}^{p_1} \times Y_{j_2}^{p_2}\}$ . Then  $a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)$  is a holomorphic function in  $W_h = \{s \mid |\operatorname{Im} s| \leq h\}$  and*

$$(3.10) \quad |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)| \leq c_2(h, D) s \in W_h.$$

PROOF OF LEMMA 3.1. We start with the well-known formula

$$(3.11) \quad f(\theta, \omega, s) = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} e^{is(\theta-\omega)x} v(x) \mu^+(x, \theta, s) dx.$$

Note that, since  $\theta, \omega \in S^2$ ,

$$(3.12) \quad |e^{is(\theta-\omega)x}| \leq e^{2|\operatorname{Im} s||x|}.$$

Combining it with (2.1), (3.5), (3.8) and (3.11) we obtain that

$$(3.13) \quad |f(\theta, \omega, s)| \leq \tilde{c}_2(h, D) \text{ for } s \in W_h.$$

Using also that

$$(3.14) \quad a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) = \int_{S^2 \times S^2} f(\theta, \omega, s) Y_{j_1}^{p_1}(\theta) Y_{j_2}^{p_2}(\omega) d\theta d\omega$$

we obtain the result of Lemma 3.1. ■

#### 4. A fat metric space and a thin metric space

DEFINITION 4.1. Let  $(X, dist)$  be a metric space and  $\epsilon > 0$ . We say that a set  $Y \subset X$  is an  $\epsilon$ -net for  $X_1 \subset X$  if for any  $x \in X_1$  there is  $y \in Y$  such that  $dist(x, y) \leq \epsilon$ . We call  $\epsilon$ -entropy of the set  $X_1$  the number  $\mathcal{H}_\epsilon(X_1) := \log_2 \min\{|Y| : Y \text{ is an } \epsilon\text{-net for } X_1\}$ .

A set  $Z \subset X$  is called  $\epsilon$ -discrete if for any distinct  $z_1, z_2 \in Z$ , we have  $dist(z_1, z_2) \geq \epsilon$ . We call  $\epsilon$ -capacity of the set  $X_1$  the number  $\mathcal{C}_\epsilon := \log_2 \max\{|Z| : Z \subset X_1 \text{ and } Z \text{ is } \epsilon\text{-discrete}\}$ .

The use of  $\epsilon$ -entropy and  $\epsilon$ -capacity to derive properties of mappings between metric spaces goes back to Vitushkin and Kolmogorov (see [9] and references therein). One notable application was Hilbert's 13th problem (about representing a function of several variables as a composition of functions of a smaller number of variables). In essence, Lemma 4.1 and Lemma 4.2 are parts of Theorem XIV and Theorem XVII of [9], respectively.

LEMMA 4.1. *Let  $d \geq 2$  and  $m > 0$ . For  $\epsilon, \beta > 0$ , consider the real metric space*

$$X_{m\epsilon\beta} = \{v \in C^m(\mathbb{R}^d) \mid \text{supp } v \subset B(0, 1/2), \|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)} \leq \epsilon, \|v\|_{C^m(\mathbb{R}^d)} \leq \beta\}$$

*with the metric induced by  $\mathbb{L}^\infty$ . Then there is  $\mu > 0$  such that for any  $\beta > 0$  and  $\epsilon \in (0, \mu\beta)$ , there is an  $\epsilon$ -discrete set  $Z \subset X_{m\epsilon\beta}$  with at least  $\exp\left(2^{-d-1}(\mu\beta/\epsilon)^{d/m}\right)$  elements.*

LEMMA 4.2. *Let*

$$(4.1) \quad W_{I,\gamma} = \left\{ \frac{a+b}{2} + \frac{a-b}{2} \cos z \mid |Im z| \leq \gamma \right\}.$$

*denote the ellipse  $\in \mathbb{C}$ , where  $I$  is some interval  $[a, b]$  in  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\gamma > 0$ . Then there is a constant  $\nu = \nu(C, \gamma) > 0$  such that for any  $\delta \in (0, e^{-1})$  there is a  $\delta$ -net for the space of functions on  $I$  with  $\mathbb{L}^\infty$ -norm, having holomorphic continuation to  $W_{I,\gamma}$  with module bounded above on  $W_{I,\gamma}$  by the constant  $C$ , with at most  $\exp(\nu(\ln \delta^{-1})^2)$  elements.*

REMARK 4.1. In the case of  $a = b$ , taking

$$(4.2) \quad Y = \frac{\delta}{2} \mathbb{Z} \cap [-C, C] + i \cdot \frac{\delta}{2} \mathbb{Z} \cap [-C, C],$$

we get  $\delta$ -net with at most  $\exp(\nu \ln \delta^{-1})$  elements.

Lemma 4.1 and Lemma 4.2 were also formulated and proved in [10] and [8], respectively.

For the interval  $I = [s_1, s_2]$  such that  $s_1 > 0$  and real  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2$  we introduce the Banach space

$$(4.3) \quad X_{I,\sigma_1,\sigma_2} = \left\{ \left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \mid \left\| \left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \right\|_{X_{I,\sigma_1,\sigma_2}} < \infty \right\},$$

where

$$(4.4) \quad \left\| \left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \right\|_{X_{I, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}} = \sup_{\substack{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2 \\ s \in I}} \left( \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_1 + \sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_2 + \sigma_2} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)| \right).$$

We consider the scattering amplitude  $f$  for some potential  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  supported in  $B(0, \rho)$ , where  $0 < \rho < 1$ . We identify in the sequel the scattering amplitude  $f(s, \theta, \omega)$  with its matrix  $\left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right)$  in the basis of the spherical harmonics  $\{Y_{j_1}^{p_1} \times Y_{j_2}^{p_2}\}$ . We have that

$$(4.5) \quad \sup_{s \in I} \|f(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \leq c_3 \left\| \left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \right\|_{X_{I, \tilde{\sigma}_1, \tilde{\sigma}_2}},$$

where  $\tilde{\sigma}_1 - \sigma_2 = \tilde{\sigma}_2 - \sigma_2 = 3$  and  $c_3 = c_3(I) > 1$ . We obtain (4.5) from definitions (2.5), (4.4) and by taking  $c_3 > 1$  in a such a way that

$$(4.6) \quad \sum_{j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2} \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{-3} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{-3} < c_3.$$

For  $h > 0$  we denote by  $\mathcal{A}_h$  the set of the matrices, corresponding to the scattering amplitudes for the potentials  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  supported in  $B(0, 1/2)$  such that condition (3.5) holds.

LEMMA 4.3. *For any  $h > 0$  and any real  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2$ , the set  $\mathcal{A}_h$  belongs to  $X_{I, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ . In addition, there is a constant  $\eta = \eta(I, h, \sigma_1, \sigma_2) > 0$  such that for any  $\delta \in (0, e^{-1})$  there is a  $\delta$ -net  $Y$  for  $\mathcal{A}_h$  in  $X_{I, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$  with at most  $\exp\left(\eta (\ln \delta^{-1})^6 (1 + \ln \ln \delta^{-1})^2\right)$  elements.*

PROOF OF LEMMA 4.3. We can suppose that  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2 \geq 0$  as the assertion is stronger in this case. If a function  $f$  is the scattering amplitude for some potential  $v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(D)$  supported in  $B(0, 1/2)$ , we have from (2.6) that

$$(4.7) \quad \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_1 + \sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_2 + \sigma_2} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)| \leq c_4 \frac{(2j_1 + 1)^{\sigma_1} (2j_2 + 1)^{\sigma_2}}{2^{j_1 + j_2}},$$

where  $c_4 = c_4(I, h) > 0$ . Hence, for any positive  $\sigma_1$  and  $\sigma_2$ ,

$$(4.8) \quad \left\| \left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \right\|_{X_{I, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}} \leq \sup_{j_1, j_2} \left( c_4 \frac{(2j_1 + 1)^{\sigma_1} (2j_2 + 1)^{\sigma_2}}{2^{j_1 + j_2}} \right) < \infty$$

and so the first assertion of the Lemma 4.3 is proved.

Let  $l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$  be the smallest natural number such that  $c_4 (2l + 1)^{\sigma_1 + \sigma_2} 2^{-l} < \delta$  for any  $l \geq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ . Taking natural logarithm we have that

$$(4.9) \quad -\ln c_4 - (\sigma_1 + \sigma_2) \ln(2l + 1) + l \ln 2 > \ln \delta^{-1} \text{ for } l \geq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}.$$

Using  $\ln \delta^{-1} > 1$ , we get that

$$(4.10) \quad l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2} \leq C' \ln \delta^{-1},$$

where the constant  $C'$  depends only on  $h$ ,  $\sigma_1$ ,  $\sigma_2$  and  $I = [s_1, s_2]$ . We take  $W_I = W_{I,\gamma}$  of (4.1), where the constant  $\gamma > 0$  is such that  $W_I \subset \{s \mid |\operatorname{Im} s| \leq h\}$ . If  $\max(j_1, j_2) \leq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ , then we denote by  $Y_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}$  some  $\delta_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}$ -net from Lemma 4.2 with the constant  $C = c_2$ , where the constant  $c_2$  is from Lemma 3.1 and

$$(4.11) \quad \delta_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2} = \left( \frac{es_1}{2j_1 + 1} \right)^{j_1 + \sigma_1} \left( \frac{es_1}{2j_2 + 1} \right)^{j_2 + \sigma_2} \delta.$$

Otherwise we take  $Y_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2} = \{0\}$ . We set

$$(4.12) \quad Y = \left\{ \left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \mid a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \in Y_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2} \right\}.$$

For any  $\left( a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \in \mathcal{A}_h$  there is an element  $\left( b_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) \right) \in Y$  such that

$$(4.13) \quad \begin{aligned} & \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_1 + \sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_2 + \sigma_2} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) - b_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)| \leq \\ & \leq \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_1 + \sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_2 + \sigma_2} \delta_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2} \leq \delta \end{aligned}$$

in the case of  $\max(j_1, j_2) \leq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$  and

$$(4.14) \quad \begin{aligned} & \left( \frac{2j_1 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_1 + \sigma_1} \left( \frac{2j_2 + 1}{es} \right)^{j_2 + \sigma_2} |a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s) - b_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)| \leq \\ & \leq c_4 \frac{(2j_1 + 1)^{\sigma_1} (2j_2 + 1)^{\sigma_2}}{2^{j_1 + j_2}} \leq c_4 \frac{(2 \max(j_1, j_2) + 1)^{\sigma_1 + \sigma_2}}{2^{\max(j_1, j_2)}} < \delta, \end{aligned}$$

otherwise.

It remains to count the elements of  $Y$ . We recall that  $|Y_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}| = 1$  in the case of  $\max(j_1, j_2) > l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ . Using again the fact that  $\ln \delta^{-1} \geq 1$  and (4.10) we get in the case of  $\max(j_1, j_2) \leq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ :

$$(4.15) \quad |Y_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}| \leq \exp(\nu (\ln \delta_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}^{-1})^2) \leq \exp\left(\nu' (\ln \delta^{-1})^2 (1 + \ln \ln \delta^{-1})^2\right).$$

We have that  $n_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2} \leq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}^2 (2l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2} + 1)^2 \leq (2l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2} + 1)^4$ , where  $n_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$  is the number of four-tuples  $(j_1, p_1, j_2, p_2)$  with  $\max(j_1, j_2) \leq l_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ . Taking  $\eta$  to be big enough we get that

$$(4.16) \quad \begin{aligned} |Y| & \leq \left( \exp\left(\nu' (\ln \delta^{-1})^2 (1 + \ln \ln \delta^{-1})^2\right) \right)^{n_{\delta, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}} \\ & \leq \exp\left(\nu' (\ln \delta^{-1})^2 (1 + \ln \ln \delta^{-1})^2 (1 + 2C' \ln \delta^{-1})^4\right) \\ & \leq \exp\left(\eta (\ln \delta^{-1})^6 (1 + \ln \ln \delta^{-1})^2\right). \end{aligned}$$

■

REMARK 4.2. In the case of  $s_1 = s_2$ , taking into account Remark 4.1 and using it in (4.15) and (4.16), we get  $\delta$ -net  $Y$  with at most  $\exp\left(\eta(\ln \delta^{-1})^5(1 + \ln \ln \delta^{-1})\right)$  elements.

## 5. Proof of Theorem 2.2

We take  $N$  such that condition (3.5) holds for any  $\|v\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(D)} \leq 2N$  for some  $h > 0$ . By Lemma 4.1, the set  $v_0 + X_{m\epsilon\beta}$  has an  $\epsilon$ -discrete subset  $v_0 + Z$ . Since  $\epsilon \in (0, N)$  we have that the set  $Y$  constructed in Lemma 4.3 is also  $\delta$ -net for the set of the matrices, corresponding to the scattering amplitudes for the potentials  $v \in v_0 + X_{m\epsilon\beta}$ . We take  $\delta$  such that  $2c_3\delta = \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{\alpha}}\right)$ , see (4.5). Note that inequalities of (2.8) follow from

$$(5.1) \quad |v_0 + Z| > |Y|,$$

where the set  $Y$  is constructed in Lemma 4.3 with  $\tilde{\sigma}_1 = \sigma_1 + 3$  and  $\tilde{\sigma}_2 = \sigma_2 + 3$ . In fact, if  $|v_0 + Z| > |Y|$ , then there are two potentials  $v_1, v_2 \in v_0 + Z$  with the matrices  $\left(a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)\right)$  and  $\left(b_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)\right)$ , corresponding to the scattering amplitudes for them, being in the same  $X_{I, \sigma_1, \sigma_2}$ -ball radius  $\delta$  centered at a point of  $Y$ . Hence, using (4.5) we get that

$$(5.2) \quad \sup_{s \in I} \|f_1(\cdot, \cdot, s) - f_2(\cdot, \cdot, s)\|_{\sigma_1, \sigma_2} \leq c_3 \left\| \left(a_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)\right) - \left(b_{j_1 p_1 j_2 p_2}(s)\right) \right\|_{X_{I, \tilde{\sigma}_1, \tilde{\sigma}_2}} \leq \\ \leq 2c_3\delta = \exp\left(-\epsilon^{-\frac{1}{\alpha}}\right).$$

It remains to find  $\beta$  such that (5.1) is fulfilled. By Lemma 4.3 for some  $\eta_\alpha = \eta_\alpha(I, \sigma_1, \sigma_2, \alpha) > 0$

$$(5.3) \quad |Y| \leq \exp\left(\eta\left(\ln(2c_3) + \epsilon^{-\frac{1}{\alpha}}\right)^6 \left(1 + \ln\left(\ln(2c_3) + \epsilon^{-\frac{1}{\alpha}}\right)\right)^2\right) \leq \exp\left(\eta_\alpha \epsilon^{-\frac{3}{m}}\right).$$

Now we take

$$(5.4) \quad \beta > \mu^{-1} \max(N, \eta_\alpha^{m/3} 2^{2m}).$$

This fulfils requirement  $\epsilon < \mu\beta$  in Lemma 4.1, which gives

$$(5.5) \quad |v_0 + Z| = |Z| \geq \exp\left(2^{-4}(\mu\beta/\epsilon)^{3/m}\right) \stackrel{(5.4)}{>} \\ > \exp\left(2^{-4}(\eta_\alpha^{m/3} 2^{2m}/\epsilon)^{3/m}\right) \stackrel{(5.3)}{\geq} |Y|.$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.2.

In the case of fixed energy  $s_1 = s_2$ , using Remark 4.2 in (5.3), we can replace the condition  $\alpha > 2m$  in Theorem 2.2 by  $\alpha > 5m/3$ .



## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl.Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] N.V. Alexeenko, V.A. Burov and O.D. Rumyantseva, *Solution of three-dimensional acoustical inverse scattering problem,II: modified Novikov algorithm*, Acoust. J. 54(3), 2008, 469-482 (in Russian), English transl.: Acoust. Phys. 54(3), 2008, 407–419.
- [3] M. Di Cristo and L. Rondi *Examples of exponential instability for inverse inclusion and scattering problems*, Inverse Problems, 19, 2003, 685–701.
- [4] I.M. Gelfand, *Some problems of functional analysis and algebra*, Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians, Amsterdam, 1954, 253–276.
- [5] L.D. Faddeev, *Uniqueness of the solution of the inverse scattering problem*, Vestn. Leningr. Univ. 7, 1956, 126–130 (in Russian).
- [6] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*. Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, pp. 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Naucn. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow(in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.
- [7] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [8] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the Gel'fand inverse problem on the energy intervals*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 19(3), 2011, 453–473.
- [9] A.N. Kolmogorov, V.M. Tikhomirov,  *$\epsilon$ -entropy and  $\epsilon$ -capacity in functional spaces* Usp. Mat. Nauk 14, 1959, 3–86 (in Russian) (Engl. Transl. Am. Math. Soc. Transl. 17 (1961) 277–364)
- [10] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation* Inverse Problems, 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [11] R.G. Newton, *Inverse Schrodinger scattering in three dimensions*. Texts and Monographs in Physics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1989. x+170 pp.
- [12] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian) (Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272).
- [13] R.G. Novikov, *The inverse scattering problem at fixed energy for the three-dimensional Schrodinger equation with an exponentially decreasing potential*, Comm. Math. Phys. 161, 1994, no. 3, 569–595.
- [14] R.G. Novikov, *On determination of the Fourier transform of a potential from the scattering amplitude*, Inverse Problems 17, 2001, no. 5, 1243–1251.
- [15] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*, IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [16] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27(2011) (21pp) 015001.
- [17] P. Stefanov, *Stability of the inverse problem in potential scattering at fixed energy* Annales de l'institut Fourier, tome 40, N4, 1990, 867–884.



# PAPER **H**

## PAPER H

# Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for near-field inverse scattering in multidimensions

MIKHAIL I. ISAEV

ABSTRACT. We prove new global Hölder-logarithmic stability estimates for the near-field inverse scattering problem in dimension  $d \geq 3$ . Our estimates are given in uniform norm for coefficient difference and related stability efficiently increases with increasing energy and/or coefficient regularity. In addition, a global logarithmic stability estimate for this inverse problem in dimension  $d = 2$  is also given.

### 1. Introduction

We consider the Schrödinger equation

$$(1.1) \quad L\psi = E\psi, \quad L = -\Delta + v(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad d \geq 2,$$

where

$$(1.2) \quad \begin{aligned} v \text{ is real-valued, } & v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d), \\ v(x) = O(|x|^{-d-\varepsilon}), & |x| \rightarrow \infty, \text{ for some } \varepsilon > 0. \end{aligned}$$

We consider the resolvent  $R(E)$  of the Schrödinger operator  $L$  in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ :

$$(1.3) \quad R(E) = (L - E)^{-1}, \quad E \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \sigma(L),$$

where  $\sigma(L)$  is the spectrum of  $L$  in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ . We assume that  $R(x, y, E)$  denotes the Schwartz kernel of  $R(E)$  as of an integral operator. We consider also

$$(1.4) \quad R^+(x, y, E) = R(x, y, E + i0), \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad E \in \mathbb{R}_+.$$

We recall that in the framework of equation (1.1) the function  $R^+(x, y, E)$  describes scattering of the spherical waves

$$(1.5) \quad R_0^+(x, y, E) = -\frac{i}{4} \left( \frac{\sqrt{E}}{2\pi|x-y|} \right)^{\frac{d-2}{2}} H_{\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(\sqrt{E}|x-y|),$$

generated by a source at  $y$  (where  $H_\mu^{(1)}$  is the Hankel function of the first kind of order  $\mu$ ). We recall also that  $R^+(x, y, E)$  is the Green function for  $L - E$ ,  $E \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , with the Sommerfeld radiation condition at infinity.

In addition, the function

$$(1.6) \quad \begin{aligned} S^+(x, y, E) &= R^+(x, y, E) - R_0^+(x, y, E), \\ x, y &\in \partial B_r, \quad E \in \mathbb{R}_+, \quad r \in \mathbb{R}_+, \end{aligned}$$

is considered as near-field scattering data for equation (1.1), where  $B_r$  is the open ball of radius  $r$  centered at 0.

We consider, in particular, the following near-field inverse scattering problem for equation (1.1):

PROBLEM 1.1. Given  $S^+$  on  $\partial B_r \times \partial B_r$  for some fixed  $r, E \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , find  $v$  on  $B_r$ .

This problem can be considered under the assumption that  $v$  is a priori known on  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r$ . Actually, in the present paper we consider Problem 1.1 under the assumption that  $v \equiv 0$  on  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r$  for some fixed  $r \in \mathbb{R}_+$ . Below in this paper we always assume that this additional condition is fulfilled.

It is well-known that the near-field scattering data of Problem 1.1 uniquely and efficiently determine the scattering amplitude  $f$  for equation (1.1) at fixed energy  $E$ , see [4]. Therefore, approaches of [2], [6], [7], [9], [13], [14], [23], [24], [26], [27], [36] can be applied to Problem 1.1 via this reduction.

In addition, it is also known that the near-field data of Problem 1.1 uniquely determine the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map in the case when  $E$  is not a Dirichlet eigenvalue for operator  $L$  in  $B_r$ , see [22], [23]. Therefore, approaches of [1], [6], [16], [18], [21], [23], [28]-[33], [37] can be also applied to Problem 1.1 via this reduction.

However, in some case it is much more optimal to deal with Problem 1.1 directly, see, for example, logarithmic stability results of [12] for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d = 3$ . A principal improvement of estimates of [12] was given recently in [17]: stability of [17] efficiently increases with increasing regularity of  $v$ .

Problem 1.1 can be also considered as an example of ill-posed problem: see [5], [20] for an introduction to this theory.

In the present paper we continue studies of [12], [17]. We give new global Hölder-logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d \geq 3$ , see Theorem 2.1. Our estimates are given in uniform norm for coefficient difference and related stability efficiently increases with increasing energy and/or coefficient regularity. Results of such a type for the Gel'fand inverse problem were obtained recently in [16] for  $d \geq 3$  and in [35] for  $d = 2$ .

The main feature of our new estimates is the explicit dependence on the energy  $E$ . These estimates consist of two parts, the first is Hölder and the second is logarithmic; when  $E$  increases, the logarithmic part decreases and the Hölder part becomes dominant.

In addition, we give also global logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1.1 in dimension  $d = 2$ , see Theorem 2.2.

## 2. Stability estimates

We recall that if  $v$  satisfies (1.2) and  $\text{supp } v \subset B_{r_1}$  for some  $r_1 > 0$ , then

$$(2.1) \quad S^+(E) \text{ is bounded in } \mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r) \text{ for any } r > r_1,$$

where  $S^+(E)$  is the near-field scattering data of  $v$  for equation (1.1) with  $E > 0$ , for more details see, for example, Section 2 of [12].

**2.1. Estimates for  $d \geq 3$ .** In this subsection we assume for simplicity that

$$(2.2) \quad \begin{aligned} v &\in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) \text{ for some } m > d, \\ v &\text{ is real-valued,} \\ \text{supp } v &\subset B_{r_1} \text{ for some } r_1 > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(2.3) \quad W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) = \{v : \partial^J v \in \mathbb{L}^1(\mathbb{R}^d), |J| \leq m\}, \quad m \in \mathbb{N} \cup 0,$$

where

$$(2.4) \quad J \in (\mathbb{N} \cup 0)^d, |J| = \sum_{i=1}^d J_i, \quad \partial^J v(x) = \frac{\partial^{|J|} v(x)}{\partial x_1^{J_1} \dots \partial x_d^{J_d}}.$$

Let

$$(2.5) \quad \|v\|_{m,1} = \max_{|J| \leq m} \|\partial^J v\|_{\mathbb{L}^1(\mathbb{R}^d)}.$$

Note that (2.2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1.2).

**THEOREM 2.1.** *Let  $E > 0$  and  $r > r_1$  be given constants. Let dimension  $d \geq 3$  and potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.2). Let  $\|v_j\|_{m,1} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $S_1^+(E)$  and  $S_2^+(E)$  denote the near-field scattering data for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then for  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and any  $s \in [0, s^*]$  the following estimate holds:*

$$(2.6) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{L^\infty(B_r)} \leq C_1(1 + E)^{\frac{5}{2}} \delta^\tau + C_2(1 + E)^{\frac{s-s^*}{2}} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s},$$

where  $s^* = \frac{m-d}{d}$ ,  $\delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}$ , and constants  $C_1, C_2 > 0$  depend only on  $N, m, d, r, \tau$ .

Proof of Theorem 2.1 is given in Section 5. This proof is based on results presented in Sections 3, 4.

**2.2. Estimates for  $d = 2$ .** In this subsection we assume for simplicity that

$$(2.7) \quad \begin{aligned} v &\text{ is real-valued, } v \in C^2(\overline{B_{r_1}}), \\ \text{supp } v &\subset B_{r_1} \text{ for some } r_1 > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Note also that (2.7)  $\Rightarrow$  (1.2).

**THEOREM 2.2.** *Let  $E > 0$  and  $r > r_1$  be given constants. Let dimension  $d = 2$  and potentials  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.7). Let  $\|v_j\|_{C^2(B_r)} \leq N$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for some  $N > 0$ . Let  $S_1^+(E)$  and  $S_2^+(E)$  denote the near-field scattering data for  $v_1$  and  $v_2$ , respectively. Then*

$$(2.8) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{L^\infty(B_r)} \leq C_3 (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-3/4} (\ln(3 \ln(3 + \delta^{-1})))^2,$$

where  $\delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}$  and constant  $C_3 > 0$  depends only on  $N, m, r$ .

Proof of Theorem 2.2 is given in Section 7. This proof is based on results presented in Sections 3, 6.

### 2.3. Concluding remarks.

**REMARK 2.1.** The logarithmic stability estimates for Problem 1.1 of [12] and [17] follow from estimate (2.6) for  $d = 3$  and  $s = s^*$ . Apparently, using the methods of [29], [30] it is possible to improve estimate (2.6) for  $s^* = m - d$ .

**REMARK 2.2.** In the same way as in [12] and [17] for dimension  $d = 3$ , using estimates (2.6) and (2.8), one can obtain logarithmic stability estimates for the reconstruction of a potential  $v$  from the inverse scattering amplitude  $f$  for any  $d \geq 2$ .

**REMARK 2.3.** Actually, in the proof of Theorem 2.1 we obtain the following estimate (see formula (5.20)):

$$(2.9) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq C_4(1 + E)^2 \sqrt{E + \rho^2} e^{2\rho(r+1)} \delta + C_5(E + \rho^2)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}},$$

where constants  $C_4, C_5 > 0$  depend only on  $N, m, d, r$  and the parameter  $\rho > 0$  is such that  $E + \rho^2$  is sufficiently large:  $E + \rho^2 \geq C_6(N, r, m)$ . Estimate (2.6) follows from estimate (2.9).

## 3. Alessandrini-type identity for near-field scattering

In this section we always assume that assumptions of Theorems 2.1 and 2.2 are fulfilled (in the cases of dimension  $d \geq 3$  and  $d = 2$ , respectively).

Consider the operators  $\hat{R}_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , defined as follows

$$(3.1) \quad (\hat{R}_j \phi)(x) = \int_{\partial B_r} R_j^+(x, y, E) \phi(y) dy, \quad x \in \partial B_r, \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Note that

$$(3.2) \quad \|\hat{R}_1 - \hat{R}_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)} \leq \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r) \times \mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)}.$$

We recall that (see [12]) for any functions  $\phi_1, \phi_2 \in C(\mathbb{R}^d)$ , sufficiently regular in  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus \partial B_r$  and satisfying

$$(3.3) \quad \begin{aligned} -\Delta \phi + v(x)\phi &= E\phi, \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \partial B_r, \\ \lim_{|x| \rightarrow +\infty} |x|^{\frac{d-1}{2}} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial |x|} \phi - i\sqrt{E}\phi \right) &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

with  $v = v_1$  and  $v = v_2$ , respectively, the following identity holds:

$$(3.4) \quad \int_{B_r} (v_2 - v_1) \phi_1 \phi_2 dx = \int_{\partial B_r} \left( \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu_-} \right) \left[ \left( \hat{R}_1 - \hat{R}_2 \right) \left( \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu_-} \right) \right] dx,$$

where  $\nu_+$  and  $\nu_-$  are the outward and inward normals to  $\partial B_r$ , respectively.

REMARK 3.1. The identity (3.4) is similar to the Alessandrini identity (see Lemma 1 of [1]), where the Dirichlet-to-Neumann maps are considered instead of operators  $\hat{R}_j$ .

To apply identity (3.4) to our considerations, we use also the following lemma:

LEMMA 3.1. *Let  $E, r > 0$  and  $d \geq 2$ . Then, there is a positive constant  $C_7$  (depending only on  $r$  and  $d$ ) such that for any  $\phi \in C(\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r)$  satisfying*

$$(3.5) \quad \begin{aligned} -\Delta \phi &= E\phi, \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{B}_r, \\ \lim_{|x| \rightarrow +\infty} |x|^{\frac{d-1}{2}} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial |x|} \phi - i\sqrt{E}\phi \right) &= 0, \\ \phi|_{\partial B_r} &\in \mathbb{H}^1(\partial B_r), \end{aligned}$$

the following inequality holds:

$$(3.6) \quad \left\| \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \nu_+} \Big|_{\partial B_r} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)} \leq C_7(1 + E) \|\phi|_{\partial B_r}\|_{\mathbb{H}^1(\partial B_r)},$$

where  $\mathbb{H}^1(\partial B_r)$  denotes the standard Sobolev space on  $\partial B_r$ .

The proof of Lemma 3.1 is given in Section 8.

#### 4. Faddeev functions

In dimension  $d \geq 3$ , we consider the Faddeev functions  $h$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $G$  (see [10], [11], [13], [23]):

$$(4.1) \quad h(k, l) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ilx} v(x) \psi(x, k) dx,$$

where  $k, l \in \mathbb{C}^d$ ,  $k^2 = l^2$ ,  $\text{Im } k = \text{Im } l \neq 0$ ,

$$(4.2) \quad \psi(x, k) = e^{ikx} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} G(x - y, k) v(y) \psi(y, k) dy,$$

$$(4.3) \quad G(x, k) = e^{ikx} g(x, k), \quad g(x, k) = -(2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \frac{e^{i\xi x} d\xi}{\xi^2 + 2k\xi},$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{C}^d$ ,  $\text{Im } k \neq 0$ ,  $d \geq 3$ ,

One can consider (4.1), (4.2) assuming that

$$(4.4) \quad \begin{aligned} v &\text{ is a sufficiently regular function on } \mathbb{R}^d \\ &\text{with sufficient decay at infinity.} \end{aligned}$$

For example, in connection with Theorem 2.1, we consider (4.1), (4.2) assuming that

$$(4.5) \quad v \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r), \quad v \equiv 0 \text{ on } \mathbb{R} \setminus B_r.$$

We recall that (see [10], [11], [13], [23]):

$$(4.6) \quad (\Delta + k^2)G(x, k) = \delta(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d;$$

formula (4.2) at fixed  $k$  is considered as an equation for

$$(4.7) \quad \psi = e^{ikx} \mu(x, k),$$

where  $\mu$  is sought in  $\mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ; as a corollary of (4.2), (4.3), (4.6),  $\psi$  satisfies (1.1) for  $E = k^2$ ;  $h$  of (4.1) is a generalized "scattering" amplitude.

In addition,  $h$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $G$  in their zero energy restriction, that is for  $E = 0$ , were considered for the first time in [3]. The Faddeev functions  $h$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $G$  were, actually, rediscovered in [3].

Let

$$(4.8) \quad \begin{aligned} \Sigma_E &= \{k \in \mathbb{C}^d : k^2 = k_1^2 + \dots + k_d^2 = E\}, \\ \Theta_E &= \{k \in \Sigma_E, l \in \Sigma_E : \text{Im } k = \text{Im } l\}, \\ |k| &= (|\text{Re } k|^2 + |\text{Im } k|^2)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(4.9) \quad v \text{ satisfy (2.2), } \|v\|_{m,1} \leq N,$$

$$(4.10) \quad \hat{v}(p) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{ipx} v(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

then we have that:

$$(4.11) \quad \mu(x, k) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as } |k| \rightarrow \infty$$

and, for any  $\sigma > 1$ ,

$$(4.12) \quad |\mu(x, k)| + |\nabla \mu(x, k)| \leq \sigma \quad \text{for } |k| \geq \lambda_1(N, m, d, r, \sigma),$$

where  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $k \in \Sigma_E$ ;

$$(4.13) \quad \hat{v}(p) = \lim_{\substack{(k, l) \in \Theta_E, k - l = p \\ |\text{Im } k| = |\text{Im } l| \rightarrow \infty}} h(k, l) \quad \text{for any } p \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

$$(4.14) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}(p) - h(k, l)| &\leq \frac{c_1(m, d, r)N^2}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \\ |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| &= \rho, \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_2(N, m, d, r), \\ p^2 &\leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{aligned}$$

Results of the type (4.11), (4.12) go back to [3]. For more information concerning (4.12) see estimate (4.11) of [15]. Results of the type (4.13), (4.14) (with less precise right-hand side in (4.14)) go back to [13]. Estimate (4.14) follows, for example, from formulas (4.2), (4.1) and the estimate

$$(4.15) \quad \begin{aligned} \|\Lambda^{-s}g(k)\Lambda^{-s}\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d) \rightarrow \mathbb{L}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)} &= O(|k|^{-1}) \\ \text{as } |k| &\rightarrow \infty, \quad k \in \mathbb{C}^d \setminus \mathbb{R}^d, \end{aligned}$$

for  $s > 1/2$ , where  $g(k)$  denotes the integral operator with the Schwartz kernel  $g(x - y, k)$  and  $\Lambda$  denotes the multiplication operator by the function  $(1 + |x|^2)^{1/2}$ . Estimate (4.15) was formulated, first, in [19] for  $d \geq 3$ . Concerning proof of (4.15), see [39].

In addition, we have that:

$$(4.16) \quad \begin{aligned} h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l) &= (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \psi_1(x, -l)(v_2(x) - v_1(x))\psi_2(x, k)dx \\ &\quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0, \\ &\quad \text{and } v_1, v_2 \text{ satisfying (4.4),} \end{aligned}$$

and, under assumptions of Theorem 2.1,

$$(4.17) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_1(p) - \hat{v}_2(p) - h_1(k, l) + h_2(k, l)| &\leq \frac{c_2(m, d, r)N\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \\ &\quad \text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho, \\ &\quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_3(N, m, d, r), \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \end{aligned}$$

where  $h_j, \psi_j$  denote  $h$  and  $\psi$  of (4.1) and (4.2) for  $v = v_j, j = 1, 2$ .

Formula (4.16) was given in [25]. Estimate (4.17) was given e.g. in [16].

## 5. Proof of Theorem 2.1

Let

$$(5.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) &= \{u \in \mathbb{L}^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) : \|u\|_\mu < +\infty\}, \\ \|u\|_\mu &= \operatorname{ess\,sup}_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d} (1 + |p|)^\mu |u(p)|, \quad \mu > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$(5.2) \quad \begin{aligned} w \in W^{m,1}(\mathbb{R}^d) &\implies \hat{w} \in \mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty(\mathbb{R}^d) \cap C(\mathbb{R}^d), \\ \|\hat{w}\|_\mu &\leq c_3(m, d)\|w\|_{m,1} \quad \text{for } \mu = m, \end{aligned}$$



where  $W^{m,1}$ ,  $\mathbb{L}_\mu^\infty$  are the spaces of (2.3), (5.1),

$$(5.3) \quad \hat{w}(p) = (2\pi)^{-d} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{ipx} w(x) dx, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Using the inverse Fourier transform formula

$$(5.4) \quad w(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ipx} \hat{w}(p) dp, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^d,$$

we have that

$$(5.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} &\leq \sup_{x \in \bar{B}_r} \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} e^{-ipx} (\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)) dp \right| \leq \\ &\leq I_1(\kappa) + I_2(\kappa) \quad \text{for any } \kappa > 0, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(5.6) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(\kappa) &= \int_{|p| \leq \kappa} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp, \\ I_2(\kappa) &= \int_{|p| \geq \kappa} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| dp. \end{aligned}$$

Using (5.2), we obtain that

$$(5.7) \quad |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| \leq 2c_3(m, d)N(1 + |p|)^{-m}, \quad p \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

Let

$$(5.8) \quad c_4 = \int_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d, |p|=1} dp.$$

Combining (5.6), (5.7), we find that, for any  $\kappa > 0$ ,

$$(5.9) \quad I_2(\kappa) \leq 2c_3(m, d)Nc_4 \int_{\kappa}^{+\infty} \frac{dt}{t^{m-d+1}} \leq \frac{2c_3(m, d)Nc_4}{m-d} \frac{1}{\kappa^{m-d}}.$$

Due to (4.17), we have that

$$(5.10) \quad \begin{aligned} |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| &\leq |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| + \frac{c_2(m, d, r)N\|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}}, \\ &\text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad p = k - l, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| = \rho, \\ &E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_3(N, m, d, r), \quad \rho^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{aligned}$$

Let

$$(5.11) \quad \delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}.$$

Combining (3.2), (3.4) and (4.16), we get that

$$(5.12) \quad |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| \leq \delta \left\| \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu_-} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_r)} \left\| \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu_-} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_r)},$$

$$(k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l| \neq 0,$$

where  $\phi_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , denotes the solution of (3.3) with  $v = v_j$ , satisfying

$$(5.13) \quad \phi_j(x) = \psi_j(x, k) \quad \text{for } x \in \overline{B_r}.$$

Using (3.6), (4.12) and the fact that  $C^1(\partial B_r) \subset \mathbb{H}^1(\partial B_r)$ , we find that

$$(5.14) \quad \left\| \frac{\partial \phi_j}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_j}{\partial \nu_-} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_r)} \leq \sigma c_5(r, d)(1 + E) \exp\left(|\operatorname{Im} k|(r + 1)\right),$$

$$k \in \Sigma_E, \quad |k| \geq \lambda_1(N, m, d, r, \sigma), \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Here and bellow in this section the constant  $\sigma$  is the same that in (4.12).

Combining (5.12) and (5.14), we obtain that

$$(5.15) \quad |h_2(k, l) - h_1(k, l)| \leq c_5^2 \sigma^2 (1 + E)^2 e^{2\rho(r+1)} \delta,$$

$$\text{for } (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad \rho = |\operatorname{Im} k| = |\operatorname{Im} l|,$$

$$E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_1^2(N, m, d, r, \sigma).$$

Using (5.10), (5.15), we get that

$$(5.16) \quad |\hat{v}_2(p) - \hat{v}_1(p)| \leq c_5^2 \sigma^2 (1 + E)^2 e^{2\rho(r+1)} \delta +$$

$$\frac{c_2(m, d, r)N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}},$$

$$p \in \mathbb{R}^d, \quad p^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \max\{\lambda_1^2, \lambda_3\}.$$

Let

$$(5.17) \quad \varepsilon = \left( \frac{1}{2c_2(m, d, r)N c_6} \right)^{1/d}, \quad c_6 = \int_{p \in \mathbb{R}^d, |p| \leq 1} dp,$$

and  $\lambda_4(N, m, d, r, \sigma) > 0$  be such that

$$(5.18) \quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_4(N, m, d, r, \sigma) \implies \begin{cases} E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_1^2(N, m, d, r, \sigma), \\ E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_3(N, m, d, r), \\ \left( \varepsilon(E + \rho^2)^{\frac{1}{2d}} \right)^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2). \end{cases}$$

Using (5.6), (5.16), we get that

$$(5.19) \quad \begin{aligned} I_1(\kappa) &\leq c_6 \kappa^d \left( c_5^2 \sigma^2 (1+E)^2 e^{2\rho(r+1)} \delta + \frac{c_2(m, d, r) N \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_1)}}{(E + \rho^2)^{1/2}} \right), \\ &\quad \kappa > 0, \quad \kappa^2 \leq 4(E + \rho^2), \\ &\quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_4(N, m, d, r, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Combining (5.5), (5.9), (5.19) for  $\kappa = \varepsilon(E + \rho^2)^{\frac{1}{2d}}$  and (5.18), we get that

$$(5.20) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} &\leq c_7(N, m, d, r, \sigma) (1+E)^2 \sqrt{E + \rho^2} e^{2\rho(r+1)} \delta + \\ &\quad + c_8(N, m, d) (E + \rho^2)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}} + \frac{1}{2} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)}, \\ &\quad E + \rho^2 \geq \lambda_4(N, m, d, r, \sigma). \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\tau' \in (0, 1)$ ,

$$(5.21) \quad \beta = \frac{1 - \tau'}{2(r+1)}, \quad \rho = \beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}),$$

and  $\delta_1 = \delta_1(N, m, d, \sigma, r, \tau') > 0$  be such that

$$(5.22) \quad \delta \in (0, \delta_1) \implies \begin{cases} E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \geq \lambda_4(N, m, d, r, \sigma), \\ E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \leq (1+E) (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2, \end{cases}$$

Then for the case when  $\delta \in (0, \delta_1)$ , due to (5.20), we have that

$$(5.23) \quad \begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} &\leq \\ &\leq c_7(1+E)^2 \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} (3 + \delta^{-1})^{2\beta(r+1)} \delta + \\ &\quad + c_8 \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}} = \\ &= c_7(1+E)^2 \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} (1 + 3\delta)^{1-\tau'} \delta^{\tau'} + \\ &\quad + c_8 \left( E + (\beta \ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^2 \right)^{-\frac{m-d}{2d}}. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (5.22) and (5.23), we obtain that for  $s \in [0, s^*]$ ,  $\tau \in (0, \tau')$  and  $\delta \in (0, \delta_1)$  the following estimate holds:

$$(5.24) \quad \|v_2 - v_1\|_{L^\infty(B_r)} \leq c_9(1+E)^{\frac{5}{2}} \delta^\tau + c_{10}(1+E)^{\frac{s-s^*}{2}} (\ln(3 + \delta^{-1}))^{-s},$$

where  $s^* = \frac{m-d}{d}$  and  $c_9, c_{10} > 0$  depend only on  $N, m, d, r, \sigma, \tau'$  and  $\tau$ .

Estimate (5.24) in the general case (with modified  $c_9$  and  $c_{10}$ ) follows from (5.24) for  $\delta \leq \delta_1(N, m, d, \sigma, r, \tau')$  and the property that

$$(5.25) \quad \|v_j\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq c_{11}(m, d)N.$$

This completes the proof of (2.6)

### 6. Buckhgeim-type analogs of the Faddeev functions

Let us identify  $\mathbb{R}^2$  with  $\mathbb{C}$  and use coordinates  $z = x_1 + ix_2$ ,  $\bar{z} = x_1 - ix_2$ , where  $(x_1, x_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ . Following [31]-[34], we consider the functions  $G_{z_0}, \psi_{z_0}, \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}, \delta h_{z_0}$  going back to Buckhgeim's paper [6] and being analogs of the Faddeev functions:

$$(6.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \psi_{z_0}(z, \lambda) &= e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2} + \int_{B_r} G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) v(\zeta) \psi_{z_0}(\zeta, \lambda) d\operatorname{Re}\zeta d\operatorname{Im}\zeta, \\ \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}(z, \lambda) &= e^{\lambda(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2} + \int_{B_r} \overline{G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda)} v(\zeta) \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}(\zeta, \lambda) d\operatorname{Re}\zeta d\operatorname{Im}\zeta, \end{aligned}$$

$$(6.2) \quad G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) = \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \int_{B_r} \frac{e^{-\lambda(\eta-z_0)^2 + \bar{\lambda}(\bar{\eta}-\bar{z}_0)^2} d\operatorname{Re}\eta d\operatorname{Im}\eta}{(z-\eta)(\bar{\eta}-\bar{\zeta})} e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2 - \bar{\lambda}(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2},$$

$z = x_1 + ix_2, z_0 \in B_r, \lambda \in \mathbb{C},$

where  $v$  satisfies (2.7);

$$(6.3) \quad \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) = \int_{B_r} \tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(z, -\lambda) (v_2(z) - v_1(z)) \psi_{z_0,2}(z, \lambda) d\operatorname{Re}z d\operatorname{Im}z, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C},$$

where  $v_1, v_2$  satisfy (2.7) and  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}, \psi_{z_0,2}$  denote  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0}, \psi_{z_0}$  of (6.1) for  $v = v_1$  and  $v = v_2$ , respectively.

We recall that (see [31], [32]):

- The function  $G_{z_0}$  satisfies the equations

$$(6.4) \quad \begin{aligned} 4 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}} G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) &= \delta(z - \zeta), \\ 4 \frac{\partial^2}{\partial \zeta \partial \bar{\zeta}} G_{z_0}(z, \zeta, \lambda) &= \delta(z - \zeta), \end{aligned}$$

where  $z, z_0, \zeta \in B_r, \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\delta$  is the Dirac delta function;

- Formulas (6.1) at fixed  $z_0$  and  $\lambda$  are considered as equations for  $\psi_{z_0}, \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}$  in  $L^\infty(B_r)$ ;
- As a corollary of (6.1), (6.2), (6.4), the functions  $\psi_{z_0}, \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}$  satisfy (1.1) in  $B_r$  for  $E = 0$  and  $d = 2$ ;
- The function  $\delta h_{z_0}$  is similar to the right side of (4.16).

Let potentials  $v, v_1, v_2 \in C^2(\bar{B}_r)$  and

$$(6.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \|v\|_{C^2(\bar{B}_r)} &\leq N, \quad \|v_j\|_{C^2(\bar{B}_r)} \leq N, \quad j = 1, 2, \\ (v_1 - v_2)|_{\partial B_r} &= 0, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial \nu}(v_1 - v_2)|_{\partial B_r} = 0, \end{aligned}$$

then we have that:

$$(6.6) \quad \psi_{z_0}(z, \lambda) = e^{\lambda(z-z_0)^2} \mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda), \quad \tilde{\psi}_{z_0}(z, \lambda) = e^{\bar{\lambda}(\bar{z}-\bar{z}_0)^2} \tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda),$$

$$(6.7) \quad \mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda) \rightarrow 1, \quad \tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda) \rightarrow 1 \quad \text{as } |\lambda| \rightarrow \infty$$

and, for any  $\sigma > 1$ ,

$$(6.8a) \quad |\mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| + |\nabla \mu_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| \leq \sigma,$$

$$(6.8b) \quad |\tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| + |\nabla \tilde{\mu}_{z_0}(z, \lambda)| \leq \sigma,$$

where  $\nabla = (\partial/\partial x_1, \partial/\partial x_2)$ ,  $z = x_1 + ix_2$ ,  $z_0 \in B_r$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $|\lambda| \geq \rho_1(N, r, \sigma)$ ;

$$(6.9) \quad v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0) = \lim_{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2}{\pi} |\lambda| \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) \\ \text{for any } z_0 \in B_r,$$

$$(6.10) \quad \left| v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0) - \frac{2}{\pi} |\lambda| \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) \right| \leq \frac{c_{12}(N, r) (\ln(3|\lambda|))^2}{|\lambda|^{3/4}} \\ \text{for } z_0 \in B_r, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_2(N, r).$$

Formulas (6.6) can be considered as definitions of  $\mu_{z_0}$ ,  $\tilde{\mu}_{z_0}$ . Formulas (6.7), (6.9) were given in [31], [32] and go back to [6]. Estimates (6.8) were proved in [15]. Estimate (6.10) was obtained in [31], [34].

## 7. Proof of Theorem 2.2

We suppose that  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(\cdot, -\lambda)$ ,  $\psi_{z_0,2}(\cdot, \lambda)$ ,  $\delta h_{z_0}(\lambda)$  are defined as in Section 6 but with  $v_j - E$  in place of  $v_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Note that functions  $\tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(\cdot, -\lambda)$ ,  $\psi_{z_0,2}(\cdot, \lambda)$  satisfy (1.1) in  $B_r$  with  $v = v_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , respectively. We also use the notation  $N_E = N + E$ . Then, using (6.10), we have that

$$(7.1) \quad \left| v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0) - \frac{2}{\pi} |\lambda| \delta h_{z_0}(\lambda) \right| \leq \frac{c_{12}(N_E, r) (\ln(3|\lambda|))^2}{|\lambda|^{3/4}} \\ \text{for } z_0 \in B_r, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_2(N_E, r).$$

Let

$$(7.2) \quad \delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)}.$$

Combining (3.2), (3.4) and (6.3), we get that

$$(7.3) \quad |\delta h_{z_0}(\lambda)| \leq \delta \left\| \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_1}{\partial \nu_-} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_r)} \left\| \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_2}{\partial \nu_-} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_r)}, \\ (k, l) \in \Theta_E, \quad |\text{Im } k| = |\text{Im } l| \neq 0,$$

where  $\phi_j$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , denotes the solution of (3.3) with  $v = v_j$ , satisfying

$$(7.4) \quad \phi_1(x) = \tilde{\psi}_{z_0,1}(x, -\lambda), \quad \phi_2(x) = \psi_{z_0,2}(x, \lambda), \quad \text{for } x \in \bar{B}_r.$$

Using (3.6), (6.8) and the fact that  $C^1(\partial B_r) \subset \mathbb{H}^1(\partial B_r)$ , we find that:

$$(7.5) \quad \left\| \frac{\partial \phi_j}{\partial \nu_+} - \frac{\partial \phi_j}{\partial \nu_-} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(B_r)} \leq \sigma c_{13}(r)(1+E) \exp\left(|\lambda|(4r^2+4r)\right),$$

$$\lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_1(N_E, r, \sigma), \quad j = 1, 2.$$

Here and bellow in this section the constant  $\sigma$  is the same that in (6.8).

Combining (7.3), (7.5), we obtain that

$$(7.6) \quad |\delta h_{z_0}(\lambda)| \leq c_{14}(E, r, \sigma) \exp\left(|\lambda|(8r^2+8r)\right) \delta,$$

$$\lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_1(N_E, r, \sigma).$$

Using (7.1) and (7.6), we get that

$$(7.7) \quad |v_2(z_0) - v_1(z_0)| \leq c_{14}(E, r, \sigma) \exp\left(|\lambda|(8r^2+8r)\right) \delta +$$

$$+ \frac{c_{12}(N_E, r) (\ln(3|\lambda|))^2}{|\lambda|^{3/4}},$$

$$z_0 \in B_r, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \quad |\lambda| \geq \rho_3(N_E, r, \sigma) = \max\{\rho_1, \rho_2\}.$$

We fix some  $\tau \in (0, 1)$  and let

$$(7.8) \quad \beta = \frac{1-\tau}{8r^2+8r}, \quad \lambda = \beta \ln(3+\delta^{-1}),$$

where  $\delta$  is so small that  $|\lambda| \geq \rho_3(N_E, r, \sigma)$ . Then due to (7.7), we have that

$$(7.9) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq c_{14}(E, r, \sigma) (3+\delta^{-1})^{\beta(8r^2+8r)} \delta +$$

$$+ c_{12}(N_E, r) \frac{(\ln(3\beta \ln(3+\delta^{-1})))^2}{(\beta \ln(3+\delta^{-1}))^{3/4}} =$$

$$= c_{14}(E, r, \sigma) (1+3\delta)^{1-\tau} \delta^\tau +$$

$$+ c_{12}(N_E, r) \beta^{-3/4} \frac{(\ln(3\beta \ln(3+\delta^{-1})))^2}{(\ln(3+\delta^{-1}))^{3/4}},$$

where  $\tau, \beta$  and  $\delta$  are the same as in (7.8).

Using (7.9), we obtain that

$$(7.10) \quad \|v_1 - v_2\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq c_{15}(N, E, r, \sigma) (\ln(3+\delta^{-1}))^{-3/4} (\ln(3 \ln(3+\delta^{-1})))^2$$

for  $\delta = \|S_1^+(E) - S_2^+(E)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r \times \partial B_r)} \leq \delta_2(N_E, r, \sigma)$ , where  $\delta_2$  is a sufficiently small positive constant. Estimate (7.10) in the general case (with modified  $c_{15}$ ) follows from (7.10) for  $\delta \leq \delta_2(N_E, r, \sigma)$  and the property that  $\|v_j\|_{\mathbb{L}^\infty(B_r)} \leq N$ .

This completes the proof of (2.8).

### 8. Proof of Lemma 3.1

In this section we assume for simplicity that  $r = 1$  and therefore  $\partial B_r = \mathbb{S}^{d-1}$ . We fix an orthonormal basis in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)$ :

$$(8.1) \quad \begin{aligned} & \{f_{jp} : j \geq 0; 1 \leq p \leq p_j\}, \\ & f_{jp} \text{ is a spherical harmonic of degree } j, \end{aligned}$$

where  $p_j$  is the dimension of the space of spherical harmonics of order  $j$ ,

$$(8.2) \quad p_j = \binom{j+d-1}{d-1} - \binom{j+d-3}{d-1},$$

where

$$(8.3) \quad \binom{n}{k} = \frac{n(n-1)\cdots(n-k+1)}{k!} \quad \text{for } n \geq 0$$

and

$$(8.4) \quad \binom{n}{k} = 0 \quad \text{for } n < 0.$$

The precise choice of  $f_{jp}$  is irrelevant for our purposes. Besides orthonormality, we only need  $f_{jp}$  to be the restriction of a homogeneous harmonic polynomial of degree  $j$  to the sphere  $\partial B_r$  and so  $|x|^j f_{jp}(x/|x|)$  is harmonic on  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . In the Sobolev spaces  $\mathbb{H}^s(\partial B_r)$  the norm is defined by

$$(8.5) \quad \left\| \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} f_{jp} \right\|_{\mathbb{H}^s(\partial B_r)}^2 = \sum_{j,p} (1+j)^{2s} |c_{jp}|^2.$$

The solution  $\phi$  of the exterior Dirichlet problem

$$(8.6) \quad \begin{aligned} & -\Delta \phi = E\phi, \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{B}_r, \\ & \lim_{|x| \rightarrow +\infty} |x|^{\frac{d-1}{2}} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial |x|} \phi - i\sqrt{E}\phi \right) = 0, \\ & \phi|_{\partial B_r} = u \in \mathbb{H}^1(\partial B_r), \end{aligned}$$

can be expressed in the following form (see, for example, [4], [8]):

$$(8.7) \quad \phi = \sum_{j,p} c_{jp} \phi_{jp},$$

where  $c_{jp}$  are expansion coefficients of  $u$  in the basis  $\{f_{jp} : j \geq 0; 1 \leq p \leq p_j\}$ , and

$$(8.8) \quad \begin{aligned} & \phi_{jp} \text{ denotes the solution of (8.6) with } u = f_{jp}, \\ & \phi_{jp}(x) = h_{jp}(|x|) f_{jp}(x/|x|), \\ & h_{jp}(|x|) = |x|^{-\frac{d-2}{2}} \frac{H_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(\sqrt{E}|x|)}{H_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(\sqrt{E})}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $H_\mu^{(1)}$  is the Hankel function of the first kind. Let

$$(8.9) \quad \phi_{jp}^0(x) = |x|^{-j-d+2} f_{jp}(x/|x|).$$

Note that  $\phi_{jp}^0$  is harmonic in  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus \{0\}$  and

$$(8.10) \quad \lim_{|x| \rightarrow +\infty} |x|^{\frac{d-1}{2}} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial |x|} \phi_{jp}^0 - i\sqrt{E} \phi_{jp}^0 \right) = 0 \quad \text{for } j + \frac{d-3}{2} > 0.$$

Using the Green formula and the radiation condition for  $\phi_{jp}, \phi_{jp}^0$ , we get that

$$(8.11) \quad \begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r} E \phi_{jp} \phi_{jp}^0 dx &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r} (\Delta \phi_{jp}^0 \phi_{jp} - \Delta \phi_{jp} \phi_{jp}^0) dx = \\ &= \int_{\partial B_r} \left( \frac{\partial \phi_{jp}^0}{\partial \nu_+} \phi_{jp} - \frac{\partial \phi_{jp}}{\partial \nu_+} \phi_{jp}^0 \right) dx \quad \text{for } j + \frac{d-3}{2} > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Due to (8.8) and (8.9), we have that

$$(8.12) \quad \left| \int_{\partial B_r} \frac{\partial \phi_{jp}^0}{\partial \nu_+} \phi_{jp} dx \right| = (j+d-2) \int_{\partial B_r} f_{jp}^2 dx = j+d-2.$$

Using also the following property of the Hankel function of the first kind (see, for example, [38]):

$$(8.13) \quad |H_\mu^{(1)}(x)| \text{ is a decreasing function of } x \text{ for } x \in \mathbb{R}_+, \mu \in \mathbb{R},$$

we get that

$$(8.14) \quad \begin{aligned} &\left| \int_{\mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_r} \phi_{jp} \phi_{jp}^0 dx \right| = \left| \int_1^{+\infty} t^{-j-d+2} h_{jp}(t) t^{d-1} dt \right| = \\ &= \left| \int_1^{+\infty} t^{-j-\frac{d}{2}} \frac{H_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(\sqrt{E}t)}{H_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(\sqrt{E})} dt \right| \leq \int_1^{+\infty} t^{-j-\frac{d}{2}} dt = \frac{1}{j+\frac{d}{2}-1} \leq 2 \\ &\quad \text{for } j + \frac{d-3}{2} > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Combining (8.8), (8.9), (8.11), (8.12) and (8.14), we obtain that

$$(8.15) \quad \left| \int_{\partial B_r} \frac{\partial \phi_{jp}^0}{\partial \nu_+} \phi_{jp} dx \right| = \left| \frac{h'_{jp}(r)}{h_{jp}(r)} \right| \leq j+d-2+2E \quad \text{for } j + \frac{d-3}{2} > 0.$$

Let consider the cases when  $j + \frac{d-3}{2} \leq 0$ .



*Case 1.*  $j = 0, d = 2$ . Using the property  $dH_0^{(1)}(t)/dt = -H_1^{(1)}(t)$ , we get that

$$(8.16) \quad \frac{h'_{jp}(r)}{h_{jp}(r)} = \sqrt{E} \frac{H_1^{(1)}(\sqrt{E})}{H_0^{(1)}(\sqrt{E})}.$$

We recall that functions  $H_0^{(1)}$  and  $H_1^{(1)}$  have the following asymptotic forms (see, for example [38]):

$$(8.17) \quad \begin{aligned} H_0^{(1)}(t) &\sim \frac{2i}{\pi} \ln(t/2) \quad \text{as } t \rightarrow +0, \\ H_0^{(1)}(t) &\sim \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi t}} e^{i(t-\pi/4)} \quad \text{as } t \rightarrow +\infty, \\ H_1^{(1)}(t) &\sim -\frac{i}{\pi} (2/t) \quad \text{as } t \rightarrow +0, \\ H_1^{(1)}(t) &\sim \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi t}} e^{i(t-3\pi/4)} \quad \text{as } t \rightarrow +\infty. \end{aligned}$$

Using (8.13) and (8.17), we get that for some  $c > 0$

$$(8.18) \quad \frac{H_1^{(1)}(t)}{H_0^{(1)}(t)} \leq c(1 + 1/t).$$

Combining (8.16) and (8.18), we obtain that for  $j = 0, d = 2$

$$(8.19) \quad \left| \frac{h'_{jp}(r)}{h_{jp}(r)} \right| \leq c(1 + \sqrt{E}).$$

*Case 2.*  $j = 0, d = 3$ . We have that

$$(8.20) \quad H_{j+\frac{d-2}{2}}^{(1)}(t) = \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi t}} e^{i(t-\pi/2)}.$$

Using (8.8) and (8.20), we get that for  $j = 0, d = 3$

$$(8.21) \quad \frac{h'_{jp}(r)}{h_{jp}(r)} = -1 + i\sqrt{E}.$$

Combining (8.5)-(8.8), (8.15), (8.19) and (8.21), we get that for some constant  $c' = c'(d) > 0$

$$(8.22) \quad \left\| \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial \nu_+} \Big|_{\partial B_r} \right\|_{\mathbb{L}^2(\partial B_r)}^2 = \sum_{j,p} c_{jp}^2 \left| \frac{h'_{jp}(r)}{h_{jp}(r)} \right|^2 \leq c'(1 + E)^2 \sum_{j,p} (1 + j)^2 c_{jp}^2.$$

Using (8.5) and (8.22), we obtain (3.6)

## Bibliography

- [1] G. Alessandrini, *Stable determination of conductivity by boundary measurements*, Appl. Anal. 27, 1988, 153–172.
- [2] N.V. Alexeenko, V.A. Burov and O.D. Rumyantseva, *Solution of the three-dimensional acoustical inverse scattering problem. The modified Novikov algorithm*, Acoust. J. 54(3), 2008, 469–482 (in Russian), English transl.: Acoust. Phys. 54(3), 2008, 407–419.
- [3] R. Beals and R. Coifman, *Multidimensional inverse scattering and nonlinear partial differential equations*, Proc. Symp. Pure Math., 43, 1985, 45–70.
- [4] Yu.M. Berezanskii, *The uniqueness theorem in the inverse problem of spectral analysis for the Schrödinger equation*. Trudy Moskov. Mat. Obsc. 7 (1958) 1–62 (in Russian).
- [5] L. Beilina, M.V. Klibanov, *Approximate global convergence and adaptivity for coefficient inverse problems*, Springer (New York), 2012. 407 pp.
- [6] A.L. Bukhgeim, *Recovering a potential from Cauchy data in the two-dimensional case*, J. Inverse Ill-Posed Probl. 16, 2008, no. 1, 19–33.
- [7] V.A. Burov, N.V. Alekseenko, O.D. Rumyantseva, *Multifrequency generalization of the Novikov algorithm for the two-dimensional inverse scattering problem*, Acoustical Physics 55, 2009, no. 6, 843–856.
- [8] D. Colton R. Kress, *Inverse Acoustic and Electromagnetic Scattering Theory*, 2nd. ed. Springer, Berlin, 1998.
- [9] G. Eskin, J. Ralston, *Inverse scattering problem for the Schrödinger equation with magnetic potential at a fixed energy*, Comm. Math. Phys., 1995, V. 173, no 1., 199–224.
- [10] L.D. Faddeev, *Growing solutions of the Schrödinger equation*, Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 165, N.3, 1965, 514–517 (in Russian); English Transl.: Sov. Phys. Dokl. 10, 1966, 1033–1035.
- [11] L.D. Faddeev, *The inverse problem in the quantum theory of scattering. II*, Current problems in mathematics, Vol. 3, 1974, pp. 93–180, 259. Akad. Nauk SSSR Vsesojuz. Inst. Naucn. i Tehn. Informacii, Moscow (in Russian); English Transl.: J.Sov. Math. 5, 1976, 334–396.
- [12] P. Hähner, T. Hohage, *New stability estimates for the inverse acoustic inhomogeneous medium problem and applications*, SIAM J. Math. Anal., 33(3), 2001, 670–685.
- [13] G.M. Henkin and R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -equation in the multidimensional inverse scattering problem*, Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 42(3), 1987, 93–152 (in Russian); English Transl.: Russ. Math. Surv. 42(3), 1987, 109–180.
- [14] M.I. Isaev, *Exponential instability in the inverse scattering problem on the energy interval*, Func. Anal. i ego Pril., Vol. 47(3), 2013, 28–36.
- [15] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov, *Stability estimates for determination of potential from the impedance boundary map*, Algebra and Analysis, Vol. 25(1), 2013, 37–63.
- [16] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *Energy and regularity dependent stability estimates for the Gel'fand inverse problem in multidimensions*, J. of Inverse and III-posed Probl., 2012, Vol. 20, Issue 3, 313–325.
- [17] M.I. Isaev, R.G. Novikov *New global stability estimates for monochromatic inverse acoustic scattering*, SIAM Journal on Mathematical Analysis, Vol. 45(3), 2013, 1495–1504.

- [18] V. Isakov, *Increasing stability for the Schrödinger potential from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map*, Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst. Ser. S 4, 2011, no. 3, 631–640.
- [19] R.B. Lavine and A.I. Nachman, *On the inverse scattering transform of the  $n$ -dimensional Schrödinger operator* Topics in Soliton Theory and Exactly Solvable Nonlinear Equations ed M Ablowitz, B Fuchssteiner and M Kruskal (Singapore: World Scientific), 1987, 33–44.
- [20] M.M. Lavrent'ev, V.G. Romanov, S.P. Shishatskii, *Ill-posed problems of mathematical physics and analysis*, Translated from the Russian by J. R. Schulenberger. Translation edited by Lev J. Leifman. Translations of Mathematical Monographs, 64. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1986. vi+290 pp.
- [21] N. Mandache, *Exponential instability in an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation*, Inverse Problems. 17, 2001, 1435–1444.
- [22] A. Nachman, *Reconstructions from boundary measurements*, Ann. Math. 128, 1988, 531–576.
- [23] R.G. Novikov, *Multidimensional inverse spectral problem for the equation  $-\Delta\psi + (v(x) - Eu(x))\psi = 0$*  Funkt. Anal. Prilozhen. 22(4), 1988, 11–22 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. Funct. Anal. Appl. 22, 1988, 263–272.
- [24] R.G. Novikov, *The inverse scattering problem at fixed energy for three-dimensional Schrödinger equation with an exponentially decreasing potential*, Comm. Math. Phys., 1994, no. 3, 569–595.
- [25] R.G. Novikov,  *$\bar{\partial}$ -method with nonzero background potential. Application to inverse scattering for the two-dimensional acoustic equation*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 21, 1996, no. 3-4, 597–618.
- [26] R.G. Novikov, *Approximate solution of the inverse problem of quantum scattering theory with fixed energy in dimension 2*, Proceedings of the Steklov Mathematical Institute 225, 1999, Solitony Geom. Topol. na Perekrest., 301–318 (in Russian); Engl. Transl. in Proc. Steklov Inst. Math. 225, 1999, no. 2, 285–302.
- [27] R.G. Novikov, *The  $\bar{\partial}$ -approach to approximate inverse scattering at fixed energy in three dimensions*, IMRP Int. Math. Res. Pap. 2005, no. 6, 287–349.
- [28] R.G. Novikov, *Formulae and equations for finding scattering data from the Dirichlet-to-Neumann map with nonzero background potential*, Inverse Problems 21, 2005, 257–270.
- [29] R.G. Novikov, *An effectivization of the global reconstruction in the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in three dimensions*, Contemporary Mathematics, 494, 2009, 161–184.
- [30] R.G. Novikov, *New global stability estimates for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem*, Inverse Problems 27, 2011, 015001(21pp).
- [31] R. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *A global stability estimate for the Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, J.Inverse Ill-Posed Probl., Vol. 18, Iss. 7, 2010, 765–785.
- [32] R. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Global uniqueness and reconstruction for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bulletin des Sciences Mathematiques 135, 5, 2011, 421–434.
- [33] R. Novikov and M. Santacesaria, *Monochromatic reconstruction algorithms for two-dimensional multi-channel inverse problems*, Int. Math. Res. Notes 6, 2013, 1205–1229.
- [34] M. Santacesaria, *Global stability for the multi-channel Gel'fand-Calderon inverse problem in two dimensions*, Bull. Sci. Math., Vol. 136, Iss. 7, 2012, 731–744.
- [35] M. Santacesaria, *Stability estimates for an inverse problem for the Schrödinger equation at negative energy in two dimensions*, Applicable Analysis, 2013, Vol. 92, No. 8, 1666–1681.
- [36] P. Stefanov, *Stability of the inverse problem in potential scattering at fixed energy*, Annales de l'institut Fourier, tome 40, N4, 1990, 867–884.
- [37] J. Sylvester and G. Uhlmann, *A global uniqueness theorem for an inverse boundary value problem*, Ann. of Math. 125, 1987, 153–169.
- [38] G. N. Watson, *A Treatise on the Theory of Bessel Functions*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England; The Macmillan Company, New York, 1944.

- [39] R. Weder, *Generalized limiting absorption method and multidimensional inverse scattering theory*, *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences*, 14, 1991, 509–524.